

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01594853 2













# Publications of the Gtetham Society.

---

FOR THE YEAR 1843-4.

VOL.

- I. Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland, and Ireland, 1634-1635. By Sir William Brereton, Bart. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.
- II. Tracts relating to Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War. Edited and Illustrated from Contemporary Documents by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., author of "The History of Cheshire."
- III. Chester's Triumph in Honor of her Prince, as it was performed upon St. George's Day 1610, in the foresaid Citie. Reprinted from the original edition of 1610, with an Introduction and Notes.

1844-5.

- IV. The Life of Adam Martindale, written by himself, and now first printed from the original manuscript in the British Museum. Edited by the Rev. RICHARD PARKINSON, B.D., Canon of Manchester.
- V. Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion, 1715. By SAMUEL HIBBERT WARE, M.D., F.R.S.E., &c.
- VI. Potts's Discovery of Witches in the county of Lancaster. Reprinted from the original edition of 1613; with an Introduction and Notes by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq.

1845-6.

- VII. Iter Lancastrense, a Poem written A.D. 1636, by the Rev. Richard James. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A.
- VIII. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I.
- IX. The Norris Papers. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

1846-7.

VOL.

- X. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. I.  
 XI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. II.  
 XII. The Moore Rental. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

1847-8.

- XIII. The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq. Vol. I.  
 XIV. The Journal of Nicholas Assheton. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.  
 XV. The Holy Lyfe and History of Saynt Werburge, very frutefull for all Christen People to rede. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq.

1848-9.

- XVI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. III.  
 XVII. Warrington in 1465. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq.  
 XVIII. The Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcome, from September 30, 1661, to September 29, 1663. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

1849-50.

- XIX. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part I.  
 XX. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. IV.  
 XXI. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part II.

1850-1.

- XXII. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part III.  
 XXIII. A Golden Mirrour; containinge certaine pithie and figurative visions prognosticating good fortune to England, &c. By Richard Robinson of Alton. Reprinted from the only known copy of the original edition of 1589 in the British Museum, with an Introduction and Notes by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A., F.S.A.



VOL.

XXIV. Chetham Miscellanies. Volume the First. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.: containing

Papers connected with the affairs of Milton and his Family. Edited by J. F. MARSH, Esq.

Epistolary Reliques of Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquaries, 1653-73. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S.

Calendars of the Names of Families which entered their several Pedigrees in the successive Heraldic Visitations of the County Palatine of Lancaster. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S.

A Fragment, illustrative of Sir Wm. Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire. From a MS. in the possession of the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

Autobiographical Tracts of Dr. John Dee, Warden of the College of Manchester. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq.

1851-2.

XXV. Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir William Stanley's Surrender of Deventer. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

XXVI. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. I.

XXVII. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. II.

1852-3.

XXVIII. The Jacobite Trials at Manchester in 1694. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq.

XXIX. The Stanley Papers, Part I. The Earls of Derby and the Verse Writers and Poets of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. By THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A.

XXX. Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other Possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq.

1853-4.

XXXI. The Stanley Papers, Part II. The Derby Household Books, comprising an account of the Household Regulations and Expenses of Edward and Henry, third and fourth Earls of Derby; together with a Diary, containing the names of the guests who visited the latter Earl at his houses in Lancashire: by William Farrington, Esq., the Comptroller. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

XXXII. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. I. Part I. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.

XXXIII. Christopher Towneley's Abstracts of Lancashire Inquisitions. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. (*In the Press.*)

1854-5.

VOL.

- XXXIV.** The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. I.  
Part II. Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.  
**XXXV.** Stewards' House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Smithills  
and Gawthorpe. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A. (*In the Press.*)  
**XXXVI.** The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Edited by  
JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. II. Part I.

1855-6.

- XXXVII.** Chetham Miscellanies. Volume the Second. Edited by WILLIAM  
LANGTON, Esq. : containing  
The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester, the  
Earls Palatine, the Chamberlain, and other Officers. Edited by JOSEPH  
BROOKS YATES, F.A.S., G.S., and P.S.  
The Scottish Field. (A Poem on the Battle of Flodden.) Edited  
by JOHN ROBSON, Esq.  
Examynatyons towcheynge Cokeye More, Temp. Hen. VIII. in a  
dispute between the Lords of the Manors of Middleton and Radclyffe.  
Communicated by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.  
A History of the Ancient Chapel of Denton, in Manchester Parish.  
By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A.  
A Letter from John Bradshawe of Gray's Inn to Sir Peter Legh of  
Lyme. Edited by WM. LANGTON, Esq.  
**XXXVIII.** Bibliographical Notices of the Church Libraries of Turton and Gorton  
bequeathed by Humphrey Chetham. Edited by GILBERT J. FRENCH, Esq.  
**XXXIX.** The Farington Papers. Edited by Miss FFARINGTON.



T  
H  
C

MICROFORMED B  
PRESERVATION  
SERVICES

DATE.....

NOV 16 19

OCT 24 198

REMAINS

HISTORICAL & LITERARY

CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF

LANCASTER AND CHESTER,

PUBLISHED BY

(THE) CHETHAM SOCIETY.  
11

v.39  
VOL. XXXIX.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LVI.

UNIVERSITY OF  
1824

638385  
10.7.56

DA

670

L1905

V. 39





*Wm. Martin  
Ghilton  
Jr. Couara  
Ashton on the  
1874*

COUNCIL FOR 1855-56.

JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A., PRESIDENT.

REV. RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A., CANON OF MANCHESTER AND  
PRINCIPAL OF ST. BEES COLLEGE, VICE-PRESIDENT.

WILLIAM BEAMONT.

THE VERY REV. GEORGE HULL BOWERS, D.D., DEAN OF MANCHESTER.

REV. THOMAS CORSER, M.A., F.S.A.

MATTHEW DAWES, F.S.A., F.G.S.

JOHN HARLAND, F.S.A.

EDWARD HAWKINS, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.

THOMAS HEYWOOD, F.S.A.

W. A. HULTON.

REV. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

JOSEPH B. YATES, F.S.A.

ARTHUR H. HEYWOOD, TREASURER.

WILLIAM LANGTON, HON. SECRETARY.











Charles L

E: Newburgh

Ch. J. J. J.

(OF HALSALL)

Thomas Tidesley

(OF MYERSCOUGH)

Giles Hoghton

(OF HOGHTON)

William Harrington

(OF WORDEN, SENR)

Alexander Bigh

(OF BURGH)

Lytle Drafts

(OF TRAFFORD)

John Grenhalgh

(OF BRANDISHOLME)

John Standish

(OF STANDISH)

Joyce Nowell

(OF READ)

# The Farington Papers.

---

THE SHRIEVALTY OF WILLIAM  
FFARINGTON, ESQ.;

A.D. 1636:

DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE  
CIVIL WAR:

AND

AN APPENDIX,

CONTAINING A COLLECTION OF LETTERS TAKEN FROM THE  
FFARINGTON CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN

THE YEARS

1547 AND 1688.

SELECTED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS AT WORDEN,  
AND EDITED BY

SUSAN MARIA FFARINGTON.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LVI.

DA

670

L19C5

V. 39

Manchester:

Printed by Charles Simms and Co.



## INTRODUCTORY NOTICE.

---

WILLIAM FFARINGTON of Worden, a selection from whose family documents occupies the following pages, was the grandson and heir of his namesake already known to the CHETHAM SOCIETY through Mr. RAINES's able memoir prefixed to the *Derby Household Books*. He was the son of Thomas ffarington and his first wife Mabel, daughter and coheir of George Benson Esq. of Hugill, Westmoreland; the date of his birth is unknown, but his parents were married at Beetham August 3rd, 1581, and he was their third child and eldest son.

Thomas ffarington was an irreclaimable spendthrift, and his father, having more than once paid his debts, disinherited him, and settled his estates on his grandson William, whom he took with his brothers and sisters to reside at Worden with himself, an arrangement both acceptable to Thomas (who had contracted a second marriage and had another family) and much more advantageous to the children themselves, than remaining with a father always in difficulties, and a stepmother of a rank inferior to their own. Mr. ffarington was there brought up in the regular

and business-like habits of the old Comptroller, who was certainly more successful in educating his grandchildren than his own sons. In 1609 he married Margaret, daughter of Henry Worrell Esq. of Wyssel, Nottinghamshire, and on the death of his grandfather early in 1610 he succeeded to the family estates.

He seems to have been a man of quiet disposition and retired habits,<sup>1</sup> accurate in matters of business, religious and charitable; and probably the spirit-stirring scenes of his advanced life were little in accordance with his temper and inclination. He was early made a Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant, and was appointed "to undergoe" the office of High Sheriff of Lancashire in the year 1636, his immediate predecessor being Humphrey Chetham Esq.

It is evident that at that time an unfriendly feeling existed on the part of the Judges towards the Sheriffs of Lancashire. It would probably now be useless to enquire the cause, but no less than three Sheriffs had lately been fined by the Judges, as it seems in a very arbitrary manner. As far back as 1578, in consequence of letters from the Privy Council, "orders" had been taken by the Earl of Derby, the Lord Montegle, and the Sheriff and Justices of the Peace, to regulate the table and other expenses of the gentlemen attending the assizes; but these rules in fifty years had become in a manner obsolete, and some of the later Sheriffs had begun to entertain the Judges in the

<sup>1</sup> See his letter to Mr. Bradley, post., p. 108, and also Mr. Ambrose's testimonial, p. 107.

Castle during the whole assize-week; and this the latter were now claiming as a right, to the great inconvenience of such Sheriffs as had less ample means or less taste for that kind of display. Mr. ffarington (supported by the principal gentry of the county) determined to break through this custom, but at the same time to entertain the Judges at his own table in a style sufficiently hospitable. They declined his offers, and it is evident he expected to be called to account for his conduct; but the Judges (no doubt made aware that in this point he was right) took offence on other grounds, and sentenced him to pay three several fines, amounting in all to £700, a very large sum considering the value of money at the time. This they mitigated themselves to £193, and eventually he escaped by the payment of £160. The whole transaction shows how easily at that time a subject might be mulcted, and how heedlessly justice was administered even in cases of life and death.

In the short parliament of 1640 Sir Gilbert Hoghton Bart. and William ffarington Esq. were returned Knights of the Shire, but he was not a member of the long parliament. Either he had seen enough of the House of Commons to disgust a loyal and moderate man, or his views were not sufficiently "liberal and enlightened" to suit the Lancashire constituency.<sup>1</sup>

On the breaking out of the Civil War, being already a

<sup>1</sup> The members for Lancashire in the long parliament were Ralph Assheton of Middleton and Roger Kirkby of Kirkby Esqrs. and Sir Richard Hoghton Bart.



Colonel of Militia, he was made a Commissioner of Array and Collector and Treasurer of the Subsidy for the King, and took his part in all these capacities in the military proceedings of the county. He is generally miscalled "Captain" ffarington in the printed documents of the day, which makes it sometimes difficult to distinguish him from his eldest son, who was also engaged on the royal side. Colonel ffarington was at both sieges of Lathom, and appears to have finally laid down his arms soon after the surrender of that fortress. While absent from Worden his personal property was seized by the parliamentary soldiers more than once, and his estates sequestered. He was arrested on his way home, July 1646, and thrown into prison, and so remained till May 1647, when he was permitted to compound for his estates for the sum of £536, and to return to his family. He compounded, as it seems, for a second time in 1649, and after this his name does not appear as taking any part in public affairs.

He was now an old man, and probably very thankful to exchange the turmoil of war for the religious quiet of his "closett at Worden." It is true he had experienced nothing more than the ordinary sufferings of an ordinary royalist gentleman, and such as his neighbours of like principles were sharing with him on all sides; still his long absence from home, the sequestrations and the compositions, had brought his affairs into a very embarrassed state, from which it took his descendants more than one or two generations to recover.

When the comparatively rich suffer, the poor suffer still more; and possibly the misery he saw around him, consequent on the civil wars, induced him in the year 1649 to build and endow alms-houses near Leyland, with small gardens attached, for six poor persons. The inmates were each to receive ten shillings every Good Friday and St. Thomas's day, four loads of turf yearly, and a gown worth twenty shillings every third year on the festival of All Saints. Perhaps this was one method taken by Churchmen to preserve the memory of holy days, then abolished by law; but the deeds throw no light upon his motives, — they set aside an ample portion of land in old Worden Park, from which the payments should be made, and William ffarington his son, and his relative, John Fleetwood of Penwortham, were appointed trustees.<sup>1</sup>

Neither Mr. ffarington nor his wife were so happy as to live till the Restoration. He made his will June 4th, 1657, but it contains nothing sufficiently remarkable to merit notice, and he had augmented his wife's jointure two years before. The register of Leyland Church informs us that he was buried there April the 20th, 1658, and that he was followed by Mrs. Margaret ffarington, his widow, January the 3rd, 1659. They had been married forty-nine years, and he was certainly above seventy years of age. He was

<sup>1</sup> Various members of the family have since increased the endowment, which now yields to each inmate, besides the clothing and fuel, 2s. 4d. weekly, and the old building having fallen into decay, a new one has been erected on a more convenient site.

succeeded by his eldest son, the "William ffarington the younger" of the sequestrators, and who was named as a Knight of the Royal Oak after the Restoration.

A few letters are inserted as an Appendix, chiefly written in the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First. They are taken from a collection of above one hundred such at Wor-den; and as those already published by Mr. RAINES in the *Stanley Papers* (Part II.) have proved interesting to the Members of the Chetham Society, it was intimated that a further selection would not be unacceptable. Some account of most of the writers will be found in the Notes to the *Derby Household Books*, which makes any biographical attempt in the present work superfluous; and the same remark applies to the gentlemen whose names occur in the Shrievalty and Civil War Documents, notices of whom have already been laid before the Society in Mr. ORMEROD's *Civil War Tracts*. Nothing more therefore seemed needful here, but to remind the reader to what families the parties belonged, and that has been done in the plates giving a fac-simile of the different signatures.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Editor has, however, to acknowledge the kind assistance of Mr. Raines, who has added a few notes to names not noticed in either of the publications referred to.



## CONTENTS.

### THE SHRIEVALTY OF WILLIAM FFARINGTON.

	Page
Form of the oath .....	1
Composition with Mr. Covell .....	3
Monies disbursed by John Rowe .....	5
Names of persons sentenced to be hanged, April 1636 ....	7
Lord Newburgh to the Sheriff: Oaths of Justices .....	8
List of Justices not sworn.....	9
Lord Strange to the Earl of Pembroke .....	11
A Book of Account of the provision made for the Summer Assizes 1636, and list of plate, attendants, &c. ....	12
Calendar of prisoners in the gaol at Lancaster, August 1636 .....	23
Certificate of the Justices of Peace addressed to Lord Newburgh in behalf of the Sheriff .....	28
Fines imposed on the Sheriff.....	30
Mr. Carleton's petition for the said fines .....	31
The Sheriff's petition.....	32
The Sheriff's statement respecting the first fine .....	34
Evidence in the Sheriff's behalf .....	35
Statement respecting the second fine .....	36
The Under-Gaoler's calendar .....	38
Mr. Tildesley's statement ....	39
Mr. Anderton's statement .....	40
Statement of Wakefield and others .....	42
Southwell's case.....	43
The Sheriff's statement respecting the third fine .....	44

	Page
Mr. Holt's opinion on Covell's bond .....	44
Extract from Covell's bond .....	46
Queries .....	47
Thomas Carleton Esq. to William ffarington Esq. ....	47
The King to Lord Newburgh .....	48
Lord Newburgh's order .....	49
Carleton's receipts.....	50
Francis Phelps to William ffarington Esq. (Sheriff's accounts) ....	52
Mr. ffarington's oath.....	52
Exemplification of an order for discharging Mr. ffarington's fines .....	55

## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE CIVIL WARS.

Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq. (furnishing of horsemen) Feb. 1638 .....	57
William ffarington Esq. to Ralph Standish Esq. and others (same subject), Feb. 1638.....	58
Extracts from letters (circ. 1638 - 1639) .....	60
Sir Charles Gerard to William ffarington Esq. (furniture for horse- men) Feb. 1638 .....	62
Sir Cecyll Trafford to William ffarington Esq. (pioneers, &c.) Feb. 1638 .....	63
The King to the Earl of Derby and Lord Strange (trained bands of Lancashire and Cheshire) Feb. 1638.....	64
Sir Charles Gerard to William ffarington Esq. (horsemen, Lady Strange, &c.) Feb. 1638.....	66
Sir Cecyll Trafford to William ffarington Esq. (troops, Lady Strange, &c.) March 1638 . . .	67
Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq. (promises of horse, &c.) March 1638.....	67
Edward Stockley to William ffarington Esq. (horse, &c.) May 1639..	68
License to William ffarington Esq. to go to London, May 1639 .....	69
Lord Strange to Francis Sherrington Esq. (gunpowder) Nov. 1640...	69
Particulars of powder and match, 1640 .....	70
Protestation and oath of the covenant made in Parliament, May 1641, and the covenant, or latter oath .....	72

# CONTENTS.

xi

	Page
Orders made at Wigan, Nov. 23, 1641 .....	73
The King to the Earl of Derby, Lord Strange, and the Commissioners of Array, June 1642, (troops and arms) ..	76
The King to William ffarington Esq. and William ffarington his son (commission of array, &c.) July 1642 .....	77
Warrant from the Sheriff for taking musters, July 1642 ..	78
Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq. (recusants' arms) Sep 1642..	79
Richard Holland Esq. and others to Richard Shuttleworth Esq. and others (on a meeting proposed by the Royalists for procuring the peace and safety of the county) Oct. 1642 .....	80
Richard Shuttleworth Esq. to Roger Nowell Esq. (same subject).....	81
Roger Nowell Esq. to William ffarington Esq. (same subject).....	81
William ffarington Esq. and others to Sir Thomas Barton and others (same subject).....	82
William ffarington Esq. to Richard Shuttleworth Esq. and others (same subject).....	84
Richard Holland Esq. to Richard Shuttleworth Esq. (refusal of Par- liament to consent to such pacification) .....	85
Richard Shuttleworth and John Starkie Esqrs. to William ffarington Esq. and others (breaking off the negotiation) Oct. 1642 .....	86
The Countess of Derby to William ffarington Esq. (examination of H. Winckley; troops at Ormskirk, &c.) Oct. 1642 ....	86
Cockshott's deposition.. ..	87
The High Sheriff to the Gentlemen of Leyland Hundred (muster of troops at Preston) Nov. 1642... ..	88
The Earl of Derby to William ffarington Esq. (to meet him at Wigan) Nov. 1642 ..	90.
The High Sheriff to William ffarington Esq. (muster of servants, tenants, &c, at Preston) Dec. 1642 .....	91
Sequestrators' names for Leyland Hundred .....	92
Household goods, &c., sequestered at Worden, Sep. 12, 1643 .....	93
Petition of Mrs. Margaret ffarington (heir looms) ..	95
Colonel Ralph Assheton to Mrs. ffarington, Oct. 1643.....	97
Mrs. ffarington's allowance of land, Oct. 1643 ..	98
Mrs. ffarington's allowance of goods, Feb. 1643 .....	99
Colonel Assheton's order to the soldiers, Feb. 1643 ..	100



	Page
Further list of goods sequestered at Worden.....	101
Petition of Mrs. ffarington (for maintenance) June 1645 .....	104
Petition of William ffarington Esq. (to go to London and compound)	
April 1647 .....	105
Certificate of Isaac Ambrose, May 1647 .....	107
Mr. ffarington's permission to travel, May 1647 .....	107
Mr. ffarington's letter to Mr. Bradley .....	108
Orders from the Commission for Compounding in London to the	
Lancashire Sequestrators, April 1649 .....	112
Receipts for Mr. ffarington's composition, June and Sept. 1649 ....	113
Order from the Commissioners at Goldsmiths' Hall, Sept. 1649 .....	114
Alexander Norris to William ffarington, Sept. 1649 .....	115
The same to the same, Nov. 1649.....	116

## APPENDIX.—LETTERS.

1	Edward Earl of Derby to Sir Henry ffarington Kt. (furnishing a light horseman, &c.) A.D. 1547 .....	123
2	Edward Earl of Derby to Sir Henry ffarington Kt. and others (pioneers for the war with Scotland) 1548.....	124
3	Sir Henry ffarington to Lawrence Ireland and others (manor of Ashton and Ribble fishery) 1549 .....	125
4	John Townley of Townley Esq. to William ffarington (in behalf of a poor widow) 1570 .....	126
5	The same to the same (in behalf of two poor men) 1571.....	127
6	Edmund Assheton Esq. of Chadderton to William ffarington (Robin Hood and the May games) 1580 .....	128
7	Ferdinand Lord Strange to William ffarington (a bond of £100)	130
8	Richard Assheton Esq. to William ffarington, on a marriage proposed between Adam Hulton and Ann Benson, 1583 .. .....	131
9	William ffarington Esq. to Richard Assheton in reply, 1583.. ...	131
10	Sir Thomas Hesketh Kt. to William ffarington (a robbery) 1584	133
11	Henry Earl of Derby to Sir Richard Sherburne and others (Spanish armada, &c.) 1588 .....	134
12	Henry Earl of Derby to Mr. Justice Walmsley and others (militia) 1589 .....	135

# CONTENTS.

xiii

	Page
13 Ferdinand Lord Strange to Richard Holland and William ffarington (marriage of Thomas Edge) 1591 .....	136
14 William ffarington Esq. to the Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster (weir on the Ribble) 1593 .....	136
15 Ferdinand Earl of Derby to William ffarington (drainers for his parks) 1593. ....	138
16 William ffarington Esq. to Mark Graye (his son William's debts) 1594 .....	138
17 Michael Kennyon to William ffarington (a begging letter in rhyme).....	140
18 R. P. to William ffarington Esq. (obedience to the Church, &c.)	140
19 Thomas ffarington to his father (his second marriage, &c.) 1600	142
20 James Assheton Esq. of Chadderton to William ffarington (family quarrels, &c.) 1601.....	143
21 John Edwards Esq. of Chirk Castle to William ffarington (family difficulties, &c.) 1605 .....	145
22 John Sumner to William ffarington, on his recovery from illness, &c., 1605.....	149
23 William ffarington the younger to his father (court gossip, &c.) 1608 .....	150
24 William ffarington Esq. the elder in reply, 1608 .....	152
25 William ffarington Esq. to Mr. Henry Veane (his son's marriage) 1609 .....	153
26 James Lord Strange to William ffarington (court at Hawarden, &c.) 1637 .....	155
27 Oliver Cromwell to Colonel Birch (expedition against Man) 1651 .....	156
28 Richard Bradshaw Esq. to Sir A. Fleming (affairs in Scotland and Hamburg, &c.) 1650 .....	156
29 Richard Bradshaw to Mr. Strickland (Scotch affairs, Popham and Blake, Rupert's ships, &c.) 1650 .....	158
30 Richard Bradshaw to Secretary Frost (conduct of the Hamburg senate, Medcaulfe the cavalier, patronage of malignants, &c.) 1650 .....	160
31 Richard Bradshaw to the Lord President (complaints against the Hamburg senate, Ascome's murder, &c.) 1650 .....	163

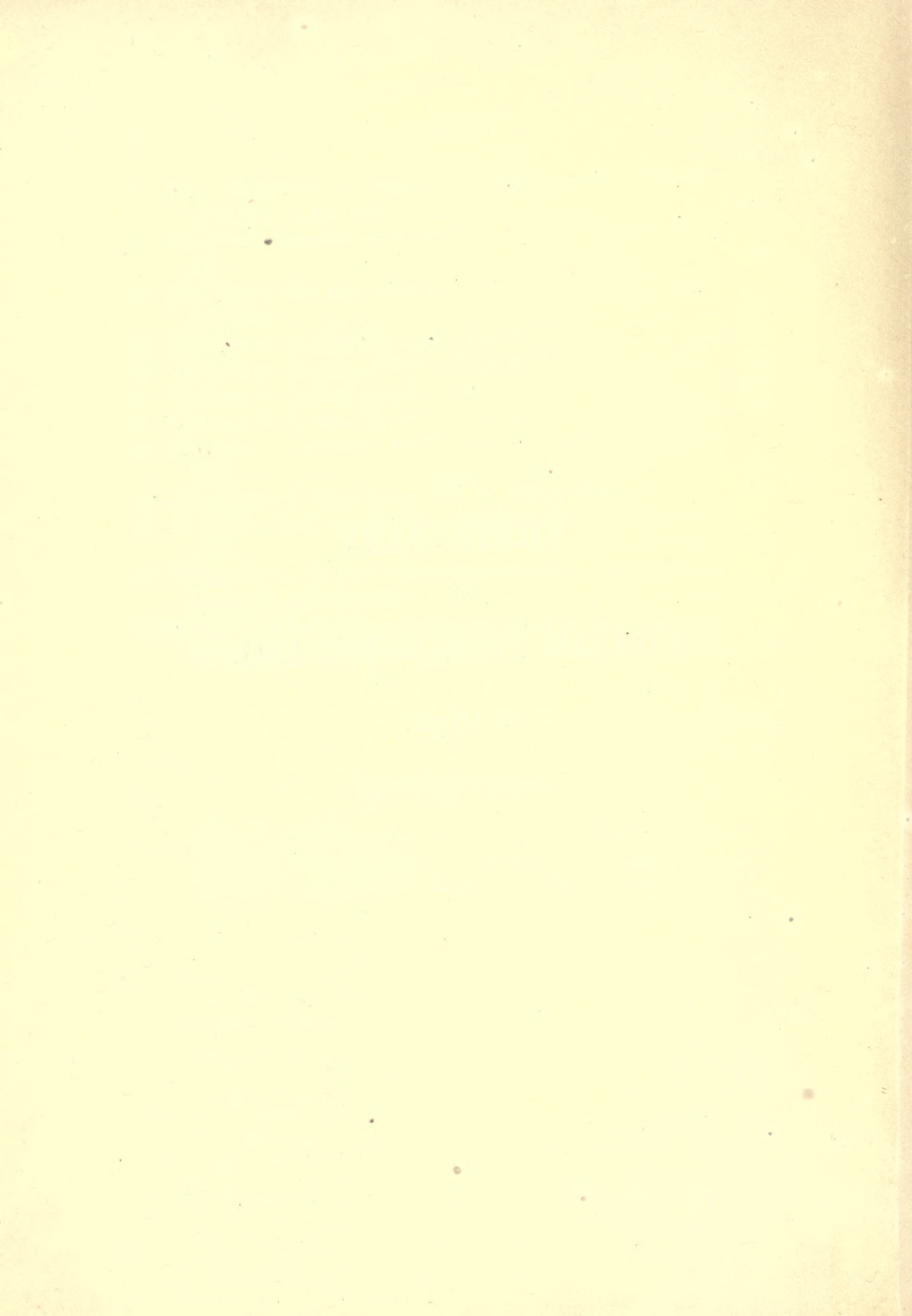
	Page
32 James Waynwright to Richard Bradshaw (progress of the war and the new government) 1651 .....	165
33 The same to the same (Derby's defeat, King at Worcester, &c.) 1651 .....	166
34 The same to the same (battle of Worcester, politics, Derby's trial) 1651 .....	167
35 The same to the same (delinquent's lands) 1651 .....	169
36 The same to the same (delinquent's lands, &c.) 1651 .....	169
37 The same to the same (politics) 1651 .....	170
38 The same to the same (Dutch war, thunder-storm, &c.) 1652...	171
39 The same to the same (Drake's victory over the Dutch) Feb. 1652 .....	172
40 The same to the same (peace with the Dutch) 1654.....	174
41 Sir Leoline Jenkins to the Earl of Derby (Rye-house plot, &c.) 1683 .....	175
42 William Earl of Derby to Major ffarington and others (disarming suspected persons) 1683.....	176
43, 44, 45, 46. William Earl of Derby and others to Major ffarington (militia affairs) 1688 .....	177 - 179

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Sheet I., <i>Royalist</i> .....	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
Sheets II., III., <i>Royalist</i> .....(to face).....	page 56.
Sheets IV., V., <i>Parliamentary</i> .....(to face).....	page 118.



THE  
SHRIEVALTY  
OF  
WILLIAM FFARINGTON ESQ.  
IN 1636.



# THE SHRIEVALTY

OF

## WILLIAM FFARINGTON.

---

THE forme of my oath at lardge<sup>1</sup> —

Yee shall swear that well and trulye yee shall serue the Kinge in the office of Sheriffe of Lancr, and doe the Kinge pffit in all things that belongeth yo<sup>w</sup> to doe by waye of yo<sup>r</sup> office as farr forth as yo<sup>w</sup> cann or maye. Yee shall trulye keepe the Kings rights and all that belongeth to the Crowne. Yee shall not assente to decrease or lossing or concealm<sup>t</sup> of the Kings rights or of his ffranchises. And where<sup>r</sup> yee shall haue knowledge that the Kings rights or the rights of his Crowne bee concealed or withdrawne, bee it in lands tenements suits ffranchises or anie other thinge, yee shall doe yo<sup>r</sup> true power to make them bee restored to the Kinge again. And yf yee maye not doe itt yee shall certifie the Kinge or some of his Counsell thereof, such as yee hold for certaine will say itt unto the Kinge. Yee shall not respite the Kings debts for anie guifte or favour where yee may raise them w<sup>th</sup>out greate greevance to the debtors. Yee shall trulye and rightlye treat the peeple of yo<sup>r</sup> Sheriffewicke and right doe as

<sup>1</sup> The oath was taken by commission from the King, before Christopher Banastre, Richard Shuttleworth, Thomas Standish, Ratclyffe Ashton, and William Johnson, Esquires.



well to poore as to riche in all y<sup>t</sup> belongeth to yo<sup>r</sup> office ; yee shall doe noe wrong to anie man for anie gifte or pmiss of goods, nor favour nor hate. Yee shall disturbe noe man's righte, ye shall trulye accompte before the Auditor of the Duchye of Lanc. of all them of whom yee shall anie thinge receive of the Kings debts, yee shall nothing take whereby the Kinge may lose or whereby y<sup>t</sup> right may be disturbed letted or the Kings debts delayed, yee shall trulye return and trulye serve all the Kings Writtes as far forth as itt shalbee in yo<sup>r</sup> cunninge, yee shall have none to be yo<sup>r</sup> Und<sup>r</sup> Sheriffe or anie of yo<sup>r</sup> Sheriffe's Clarkes of the laste yeare passed. Yee shall take no Bailiffe into yo<sup>r</sup> seruice but suche as yee will answer for, ye shall make eache of yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiffes to make suche oathe as yo<sup>w</sup> doe make yo<sup>r</sup>self in y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> belongethe to there occupa<sup>co</sup>ns, yee shall receive noe writt by yo<sup>w</sup> or anie of yo<sup>rs</sup> unsealed. Yee shall make yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiffs of true and svfficient men in the same Countye. Yee shall doe all yo<sup>r</sup> paine and diligence to destroye and make to cease all manner of Heresies and errors w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiwicke from tyme to tyme to all yo<sup>r</sup> power, and assiste and bee helpinge to all the Ordinaries and Co<sup>m</sup>missaries of the Holye Church and favour and mainteyne them as often as yee shalbee required by the said Ordinaries and Co<sup>m</sup>missaries. Yee shalbee dwellinge in yo<sup>r</sup> pper pson w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiwicke for the tyme yee shalbee in the said office. Yee shall not lett yo<sup>r</sup> Sheriffwicke or Bailiwicke thereof to farme to anie man. Yee shall trulye sett and returne reasonable and due yssues of them y<sup>t</sup> bee w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiwicke after their estaits and havior and make yo<sup>r</sup> pannels yo<sup>r</sup>self. And over this in eschewinge and restraint of the manslaughters robberies and other manifold grievous offences that bee done daile and increase in nomber and multiplie soe that the Kings true subiects may not safelye ryde nor goe to doe suche things as they have to doe, to there intollerable hurt and hindrance, yee shall truly and effectuallye with all diligence possible

to yow execute the statutes touching the same. All w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>m</sup>ises yee shall trulye and dulye doe and keepe as God helpe yo<sup>n</sup> and by the contents of this Booke, and alsoe doe make a true and faythfull accompte of all suche p<sup>f</sup>itts and casualties as comethe and growethe of the said office, or that yee shall be chardged with in the tyme of yo<sup>r</sup> occupyinge of the said office of Sheriffewicke, as God yo<sup>n</sup> helpe and by the contents of this Booke.

The oath of Supremacy is likewise taken  
and here ought to bee subscribed.<sup>1</sup>

---

William ffarington Esq. Sheriff of Lanc. this year<sup>16</sup> 1636, his composi<sup>ti</sup>on with Mr. Covell<sup>2</sup> for the making of P<sup>r</sup>vision for Lente Assyzes.

Decimo quarto die Martii 1635.

Agreement betwixt John Rowe and William Somner, yeomen, in the behalf of William ffarington Esq. Sheriffe of Lancashyre on the one pte, and Thomas Covell of Lancaster Esq. on the other pte viz.

ffirst it is agreed that the said Thomas Covell shall upon his own cost and chardge p<sup>r</sup>vyde dyett lodginge and horsemeate for the Judges their followers and seruants at the next Assyzes.

It. Ytt is further concluded upon that the said Thomas Covell shall p<sup>r</sup>vyde dyett lodginge and horsemeate (p<sup>r</sup>vander excepted) for the said Sheriffe and xl<sup>tie</sup> men at the said assyzes, and also dyett for xx<sup>tie</sup> Gentlemen att the Sheriffs table every dynner and supper duringe the said

<sup>1</sup> The Patent is not inserted, as, except being in Latin, it is the same as the form in present use.

<sup>2</sup> Governor of Lancaster Castle.

assyses. And yf there bee more Gentlemen att the Sheriffs table, or more servingmen than aforesaid, then the said Sheriffe to allow for every Gentleman above that numb<sup>r</sup> xii<sup>d</sup> a meale, and for every serving man or other vi<sup>d</sup>, and the said Mr. Covell to fynde all lynnyn and naperie for all the tables (except the Sheriffs table).

It. The said Sheriffe shall at and upon his owne chardge p<sup>r</sup>vyde wyne sugar and venyson for both Judges and himself, and plaite only for his owne table.

In consideraçon whereof the said Sheriffe is to pay the said Thomas Covell Lxxxv<sup>s</sup> out of the which the said Thomas Covell is to allowe to the said Sheriffe for the Gaole at Lancaster this next assyze xv<sup>s</sup> and xv windles of oats. In witness whereof the parties above said have interchangeably subscribed their names the day and year above said.

Witnesses hereof

My: Atkinson.

THOMAS COVELL.<sup>1</sup>

James Hardman.

<sup>1</sup> The following "Orders" were "agreed upon within the county of Lanc<sup>r</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1578, by the Earl of Derby, the Lord Montegle, and the Sheriff and Justices of the Peace of the said countie, by virtue of Pres addressed to the Justices of Assyse of the said countie from the Lords of the Queen's highnes most hon<sup>r</sup>'ble Privie Counsell, wherein her Ma<sup>t</sup>s pleasure and command is declared howe and in what maner the Sherif and Justices of Peace shall keep theire table and commons together at euerie assyze to be houlden w<sup>th</sup>in the said countie.

FIRST it is ordered and agreed that the said Sheriff and Justices of Peace for the tyme beinge, shall euerie assyze kepe their table and commons together in some convenient place w<sup>th</sup>in the towne of Lanc<sup>r</sup> or whereuer the said assyze shall fortune to be kept.

ALSO that the said commons shall begin the Mondai at dyner and shall contynue untill supper be donne uppon the Thursdai next after.

ALSO that the said Sheriff shall haue at his charge attending upon him in the said com'ons two seruants, and euerie of the said Justices of Peace one seruant. And that there shalbe a porter to kepe the gates of the house of com'ons. The same to be appointed by the Sheriff.



9th April 1636.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of William ffarington Esq. High Sheriff of Lanc.  
his composi<sup>o</sup>n and overpluse for dyett and horsemeat this Lent  
assyzes the sume of Lxxxxix<sup>s</sup> out of which I haue paid the said  
Sheriffe for the gaole, due this assyzes the sume of xv<sup>s</sup>

By me THO. COVELL.

Ap. 29, 1636.

Monies disbursed by John Wroe.

	li.	s.	d.
Imprimis to Mr. Booth for ffryzes.....	13	15	0
It. to Mr. Green for Sacke .....	2	2	6
It. otherwise spent that journey .....	11	9	
It. in going to Warrington ...	3	6	

Also that the said Sheriff and Justices shall paie for euerie mele duringe the said  
tyme for euerie of their dyett xij<sup>d</sup>, and for euerie of their said seruants viij<sup>d</sup>.  
The same to be paid to the hand of the steward of the said com'ons in the  
beginninge of euerie assyze. The steward to be appointed by the Sheriff.

Also that if it ffortune that the said Sheriff or anie of the said Justices abyding  
in the said countie, to be absent at the said assyzes, such Sheriff or Justice  
to paie half com'ons for himself and his man, that is to say vj<sup>d</sup> for himself  
and iiij<sup>d</sup> for his man. P<sup>r</sup>vyded alwaies that if the M<sup>r</sup> be absent, having a  
servant there, the servant shalbe allowed his com'ons amongst the other  
seruants w<sup>th</sup>out ani thinge payinge but onlie x<sup>s</sup> a meeke for his M<sup>r</sup> and himselfe.

Also it is agreed that if ani Sheriff or Justice of Peace beinge personally in the  
said countie at the tyme of the assyzes and absent from the same, do not  
sende or delyver to the hand of the said steward in manner aforesaid, that  
then upon sute and requeste made to the Justices of Assyze the said Sheriff  
or Justices to be fyned in xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. The one half to be paid into the hand  
of the said steward towarde the chardge of the said com'ons, and the other  
half to be towarde the relief of the poore prisoners in the gaole.

Also that the said steward shall, at his chardges being allowed as afforesaid,  
ffind all things necessarie and requisite for the said com'ons. And shall  
during the tyme of the said assyzes releve the porr prisoners with some  
suche broken meats as shall remaine after euerie meale.

Also it is agreed that the Sheriffe shall fynd wyne and veneson at the Sum<sup>r</sup>er  
Assyzes, and at the Lent Assyze wyne, whereof one runlett to be sacke."—  
*Worden MSS.*

	li.	s.	d.
It. for Trumpeters Scarfs and ribbins .....	19		
It. towards the Composition .....	50		
It. Mr. Green for wyne .....	10		
Item Mr. Sawreye as appeareth by his acquittance....	11	16	0
Item the Bailiff at Lancaster.....	1	10	
Item to the Cutler for dressing of the halberts .....	5		
Item to the Officers at Mr. Covells .....	10		
It. a lb. of sugar and a glass bottle .....	2		
It. to the poor in Preston .....	3	6	
It. to the Ringers .....	5		
It. to the Waits at Lancaster.....	1	6	
It. to him that carried the cushions .....	2	6	
It. to John Sumner for Oysters.....	2		
It. for the carriage of the Sacke .....	1	6	
It. for tobacco pypes .....	1	6	
It. to the prysoners.....	1	0	6
It. given a poor woman and for mending a locke.....		5	
It. to the receiver .....	14	0	0
It. to two poor people.....		6	
It. att the latter going to Lanc <sup>e</sup> for M <sup>r</sup> his horses and the under Sheriffes .....	9	4	
It. for oC dyett .....	4		
It. in rewards .....	1	6	
It. p <sup>d</sup> at Garstang .....	2		
It. to Thomas Mather .....		6	
It. delivered to my M <sup>r</sup> in readie monie .....	5	0	0
It. to Alice Worsley by my M <sup>ris</sup> appointment.....	17		
It. for the Trumpeters apparell as may appeare by two } severall billes.. .....	8	5	0

Sum totale..... CXXV<sup>li</sup> ijs vi<sup>d</sup>

Disbursed by John Rowe at London LXXXIX<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>

Ad assias ibm teñt die Lune in v<sup>ta</sup> vij<sup>ma</sup> xl<sup>me</sup> vidzt quarto die  
Aprilis anno R. R. Caroli Angl. &c. duodecimo annoq, dñi 1636.

Nōia eorum qui hient judiciū ad suspend p coff.

1 × Johes Harryson.

8 × Andreus Jones.

3 × Radus Birch.

9 × Willūs Bury.

4 × Georgius Birch.

2 × Elizabetha Wilkinson.

Hugo Shawe.

12 × Jacobus Bruer.

5 × Elizabetha Seele.

10 × Christiana Bruer.

6 × Owen Thomas.

11 × Margretta Craven.

7 × Thomas Crosse.

Georgius Broune.

Exam. p me Cleric. Coron. infra

Coñ palatini Lanc. pd

ALEXANDER RIGBY.<sup>1</sup>

8<sup>th</sup> April.

Reprieve the within named Hugh Shawe after  
the other prisoners are executed.

ALEXANDER RIGBY.

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Rigby of Burgh and Layton, co. Lancaster, Esq., married Katherine, daughter of Sir Edward Brabazon of Nether Whitaker, co. Warwick, Knt., and was a zealous royalist. He was removed by the Parliament from the Commission of the Peace, and his estates were sequestered. Richard Braithwaite dedicated to him as his "trvly generous and iudicious friend, Alexander Rigby Esq., Clarke of the Crowne for the County Palatine of Lancaster," *The Two Lancashire Lovers, or the excellent History of Philocles and Doriclea; by Musæus Palatinus*; 12mo, 1640. It does not appear who the individuals were, but the author states, in his dedication to Mr. Rigby, that they were "two native plants of his own countrey, branches derived from a fair and flourishing family, and subjects of love and loyalty." For some account of Rigby's family see *Stanley Papers*, vol. ii. pp. 107-8.



*The Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy,  
to the High Sheriff.*

Mr. High Sheriffe,

Whereas by Special directions there was comānds given to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Judges of Assize that in their circuit they should take the oathes of all the Justices of peace with in yo<sup>u</sup> Countie of Lancaster wherein it appeared that the greatest part of them appeared not at that Assize, I shall therefore in further pursuite of those former directions signify unto yo<sup>u</sup> that yo<sup>u</sup> are with all care to take order to warne and su<sup>m</sup>on all the Justices of your Countie that were not then sworne (a list whereof I send yo<sup>u</sup> here inclosed) to appeare and attend the Judges w<sup>th</sup> out faile to take their oathes at this next Assyzes. Whereof not doubting there wilbee any failing in this service of your part, this being for noe other cause, I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> verie louing ffriend

E. NEWBURGH.<sup>1</sup>

From the Dutchy House  
y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of June 1636.

To the Right Wor<sup>ll</sup> my verie louing  
friend William Farrington Esq.  
High Sheriffe of the Countie Pala-  
tine of Lancaster.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster from 1629 to 1644.

## THE LIST.

	Wiffus Comes Derb
J. L. <sup>1</sup>	Jac. Dñus Straung
	Sum. Jofes Epus Cestriæ <sup>2</sup>
	Henric. Dñus Morley
	{ Edus Dñus Newburgh
	{ Georgius Vernon Mil. <sup>3</sup>
	{ Robtus Berkeley Mil. <sup>4</sup>
	{ Edwus Mozley Mil. <sup>5</sup>
J. A.	Sum. Gilbte Hoghton Mil. et Barro <sup>†</sup>
	Georgius Booth Mil. et Baro <sup>†</sup>
	Sum. Radulphus Ashton Baro <sup>†</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The initials and the word "Sum." opposite the names appear to refer to the individuals who had *summoned* the magistrates. — F. R. R.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. John Bridgman died 1657.

<sup>3</sup> Sir George Vernon of Haslington in the county of Chester Knt. a member of an ancient and illustrious house, and one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, was son and heir of Sir Thomas Vernon of the same place Knt. by Dorothy his wife, daughter of William Egerton of Betley in the county of Stafford Esq. Sir George had issue by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir George Corbet of Morton Corbet in the county of Salop, an only daughter and heiress, Muriel, who married in 1633 her distant kinsman Sir Henry Vernon of Sudbury Knt. who died in 1658–9, and had issue a son George, whose grandson in 1728 assumed the additional surname and arms of Venables, and was created in 1762 Lord Vernon Baron of Kinderton in the county palatine of Chester. — F. R. R.

<sup>4</sup> Sir Robert Berkeley Knt. was the second son and one of the fifteen children of Rowland Berkeley Esq. M.P. of Spetchley in the county of Worcester. He was born in 1584, and appointed one of the Judges of the King's Bench 11th October 1632. He, along with Sir George Vernon and nine other Judges, gave his opinion in favour of the ship-money, and was afterwards impeached of high treason by the Parliament, deprived of his office of Judge, fined £20,000, rendered incapable of holding any public office, and imprisoned in the Tower. His house was afterwards burned down by the Presbyterians, and his estate plundered. — F. R. R.

<sup>5</sup> Sir Edward Mosley of Gray's Inn, appointed Attorney General of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1614, in which year he was knighted by the King, and elected M.P. for Preston. He died unmarried in 1638, in the 70th year of his age. — F. R. R.

Alexander Radcliffe prenobil  
Ordinis Balnei Mil.

- Sum. Caŕo Gerrard Mil.  
J. L. Sum. Cicill Trafford Mil.  
J. L. Sum. Thomas Barton Mil.  
Riċus Murray Clċus.<sup>1</sup>  
Sum. Wñus Leigh sacræ theo. Bac.  
Sum. Thomas Standish ar.  
× Sum. Joĥes Atherton ar.  
× Sum. Edwñus Rawsthorne ar.  
× Sum. Roĥtus Holte ar.  
Sum. Tho. Wossall ar.  
Sum. Joĥes Braddill ar.  
× Sum. Edus Hopwood ar.  
Sum. Henric. Ogles ar.  
Sum. Pñus Winne ar.  
Joĥes Brockholes ar.  
Sum. Tho. Ashton ar.  
× Joĥes Starkey ar.  
Sum. Roĥtus Markland May<sup>r</sup> Wyggan.<sup>2</sup>  
S. × Henric. Ashurst ar.  
× Sum. Edwñus Bridgeman ar.  
× Sum. Wiñus Radclyffe ar.  
Riċus Burghe ar.

<sup>1</sup> Richard Murray D.D. a member of the noble house of Athol, Rector of Stockport Dean of St. Burien's in Cornwall, and appointed Warden of Manchester in 1608, which last dignity he held until his deprivation in 1635. — F. R. R.

<sup>2</sup> He was a member of the old and respectable family of Markland of the Meadows, in Wigan, and ascertained to be the fourth son of Edward Markland Esq., and of his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Asheton of Maudisley, gent. — F. R. R.



*Lord Strange to the Earl of Pembroke.<sup>1</sup>*My L<sup>d</sup>

I have formerly intreated your lo: noble favour to this bearer Mr. Will: ffarington who hath told me how courteously your lo: used him, for which I give your lo: humble thanks and desire the same favour if he have occasion to trouble your lo: againe. I hope his cause deserves it and that he will come home with comfort and relate it unto

My Lord

Y<sup>e</sup> 29 of Ju. 1636.Y<sup>r</sup> lo: most affectionate

Nephew and most humble servant

STRANGE.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> my very good Lord  
the Earl of Pembroke Lord Chamberlain  
of his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Howsholde

these present.

<sup>1</sup> Philip, fourth Earl of Pembroke and first Earl of Montgomery, married, first, Lady Susan Vere (sister of Elizabeth Countess of Derby, wife of William the sixth Earl), daughter of Edward seventeenth Earl of Oxford, by Anne his first wife, daughter of William Lord Burleigh. He married, secondly, in 1630, Ann, the celebrated daughter and heiress of George Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard Earl of Dorset. Clarendon sketches his character. — *Hist. Reb.*, vol. i. p. 59, vol. ii. p. 206, edit. Oxford, 1717.

## A TRUE BOOK OF ACCOMPTE

OF ALL SUCH PVISION AS WAS PVEDD MADE AND SPENT FOR & IN  
 THE HOWSE OF W<sup>M</sup> FARINGTON ESQ. IN A<sup>O</sup> 1636 AT LANC<sup>R</sup>  
 BEINGE HIGH SHERIFF THEN OF THE SAID COUNTY  
 AND ATT SUMMER ASSYZES.

WITH OTHER NOATS NECESSARIE FOR SUCH AS SHALL  
 SUCCEEDE IN THE SAME OFFICE.

PER GULIELMU SOMNER

TUNC CULINÆ CLERC.

---

1636.

---

In the Butterie :

23 Metts <sup>1</sup> Banberie Malte	} toto 46
23 Metts of home Malte	
{ Which made xx <sup>tie</sup> hogsheads of beare	
{ Whereof 12 of ordinarie beare	
{ 6 of stronge beare and ij	
{ of small for the Cooks	
2 Barrells of Aile for Morninge Draughts	

<sup>1</sup> A mett or windle, two bushels. See note, *Stanley Papers*, part ii. p. 1.



- 2 Barrells of small beare for Prysoners
- 8 windles of wheat Lanc<sup>r</sup> measure
- 1 windle of Rye
- 3 metts of oat meale in Jannocks<sup>1</sup> for Prysoners
- 18 dozen of Candles

Apperteyning to the Buttery and in the Butlers chardge, all exceptinge lynnens, the pticulars followinge :

- 11 Flaxen Table Cloathes
- 7 Canvas Table Cloathes
- 5 Flaxen Cupboard Cloathes
- 4 Canvas Cupbard Cloathes
- 14 dozen of Flaxen Napkins
- 8 dozen of Canvas Napkins
- 9 Flaxen Lynlie towels
- 2 Canvas towels
- 1 doz. of Rubbinge Cloathes
- 13 Candlesticks
- 2 Great Pewter Voyders and Knives
- 8 dozen Pewter Spoones
- 5 Pewter Salts
- 10 Pewter flaggons
- 4 dozen of Silver Spoones
- 2 Silver Bowles
- 7 Silver Salts
- 20 dozen of Great Trenchers
- 2 dozen of Case Trenchers
- Besydes Cannes, Glasses, Knives, tubbs, Coffers for bread, and similia

<sup>1</sup> A loaf made of coarse oatmeal leavened.—*Lanc. Gloss.* The word is still used.



## In the Wyne Seller

- 2 Hogsheads of Clarrett<sup>1</sup> Wyne
- 1 Hogshhead of Whyte
- 1 Runlet<sup>2</sup> of Sacke
- 2 lb. of Sugar

## Apperteyninge :

- 1 Silver Canne
- 6 Venise Glasses
- 1 Candlestick
- 1 Gimlet

A fair and lardge Cupboard of Plaite for the dyninge  
Chamb: a Carpet Cloathe & 20<sup>tie</sup> Cushions

## In the Kitchen

- 2 Beefs. 8 Veales &c. 21 Muttens. 10 Lambes. 2 Kidds.
- 13 Piggs. 4 Great Turkies. 24 Yonge Turkies. 28 Capons.
- 23 yonge Pullets. 7 dozen of Chickens. 18 Geese.
- 30 yonge Ducks. 34 cople of Rabbetts. 12 pr. of Pigeons.
- 5 Salmons. 6 Bretts. 2 cople of Linge.
- 6 Loads of fresh fishe. 1 Barrell of Stururgeon.
- 3 panniers of Sea fflowle. 1 pannier of Moore-Poults and Par-  
triges. 10 Stoane of butt<sup>r</sup>. 600 eggs.
- 2 Metts of Salte. 12 Metts and a packe of Wheat.
- 3 Staggs. 16 Bucks.
- Cold redd deare pies and all other cold Baken Meats made and  
sente from Worden.
- 3 Gallons of Vinicar. 2 barreles of Olyves and Capres.
- 6 dozen of Candles. 1 Tunn of Coales. 30 Loads of turffe.

<sup>1</sup> The old name for Port wine, and originally applied to any foreign red wine.

<sup>2</sup> Rundlet, q. d. Roundlet, a cask containing about twenty gallons. — F. R. R.

## Spyce

30 lb. of Sugar. 12 lb. of Peper. 4 lb. of Ginger, do. of Cloves  
and Mace, do. of Synimond. do. Nuttmuggs.  
12 lb. of Prunes. 12 lb. of Raisins Solis. 12 lb. of Maligoe  
Raisins. 16 lb. of Currins. 2 lb. of Ryse.  
Besydes all kinde of Tarte stuff, bisketts, Carowayes, Almonds,  
and similia. Alsoe 3 Cheeses, besydes Pears and Apples.

Apperteyninge to the Kitchen which was brought from Worden :

6 Dresser Cloathes. 3 Wooden Pasty Plaites. 9 Pewter Pye-  
plaites. 1 doz. of the greatest dishes of Pewter. 9 doz.  
of other Pewter dishes. 3 dozen of Sawyers. 3 Water  
bowls.

2 Wooden Peeles. 3 Brasse ladles and 1 of iron.

1 Spreadinge Knyffe. 1 Mustard Box. 2 Priggs.

1 Posset Pan. 1 great Pan. 4 Wisketts. 1 Grid iron.

1 ffryinge Pan. 1 Skimmer. 1 Water Collocke.

1 Kimlinge. 3 Wooden Prints and 2 Grat<sup>rs</sup> for Wheate bread.

3 little Spitts. 1 flesh forke.

Brasse Potts, Drippinge Panns, Great Brooches, Racks, and the  
rest of such like things borrowed.<sup>1</sup>

## Banquett

Paid for banquittinge Stuffe to Mr. Shaw ..... 3 0 0

Made at home to the value of ..... 1 0 0

---

in toto..... 4 0 0

<sup>1</sup> Prig, a small brass saucepan.  
Collock, a pail with one handle.  
Fr., broche.

Wisket, a large flat basket without a handle.  
Kemling, a brewing tub. Brooch, a spit;



## In the Chambr

12 Bedds pydyed w<sup>th</sup>in the Howse and furniture.

2 Pewter basons brought from home, the rest borrowed.

## ffor the Banquett

2 dozen of Banquettinge dishes. 8 dozen of Banquettinge

Pewter plaits. 2 dozen and odd saucers.

## Rewards and other expenses

In rewards for all presents ..... 14 15 0

In reward to the Cooks ..... 5 5 0

In reward to the ringers at Preston ..... — 10 —

It. to the poore there ... .. — 3 6

It. to the Prysoners..... 1 0 0

Besydes broken meats every morninge and beare and the like to the poore of the Towne at noone.

In reward to the Bayliffs for the 6 C<sup>ds</sup> [hundreds] 1 10 0

It. to the Baker for Bakinge 8 batches of bread	}	1	1	0
48 Venyson Pastyes, and pyes tarts and				
custards 140.....				

It. for Chambr<sup>r</sup> rente ..... 3 12 2

It. for the Horses after the raite of 6<sup>d</sup> day and night 12 0 0

Besydes what was spent in Caryinge each thinge too and fro, p<sup>d</sup> for loan of stuffe, dressinge the halberts, rente for howses and manie other things not here specyfyed.



## OFFICERS IN THE SHERIFFS HOWSE AT THE SAME TYME

A steward. Clarke of the Kitchen. Yeomen of the Plaite  
 Cupboard 2. Yeoman of the Wyne Seller 1.  
 Attendants in the Sheriffs Chamber 2. Usher of the Hall 1.  
 Chamberlains 2. Butlers and assistants there 4.  
 Cooks 8. Scullions 5. Porter. Baker. Caterer.  
 Slaughterman. Poulterer. Watchmen for the Horses 2.  
 To attend the Dockett Doore each day by turne 2.  
 To attend upon the Prysoners each day by turne 20.  
 in toto 56.

---

The Names of all such as weare the Sheriffs Cloath and as they  
 took their place :

Gent<sup>m</sup>

Mr. William Rushton  
 Mr. Thomas Clayton  
 Mr. William Dicconson  
 Mr. Thomas Astley  
 Mr. William Stopforth  
 Mr. William Charnocke  
 Mr. Richard Orrell  
 Mr. Roger Croke  
 Mr. William Walton  
 Mr. William Clayton  
 Mr. John Croke  
 Mr. John Sharples

Mr. William Bannester  
 Mr. William Snape  
 Mr. William Mawdesley  
 Mr. Ellis Somner  
 Mr. John Cliffe  
 Mr. Miles Harlinge  
 Mr. Edmund Abbot  
 Mr. William Walker

---

Mr. Tyldesley his men.  
 Nicholas Wadsworth

Thomas Pearson  
 Roger fforthe  
 Richard Woodworth  
 Henry Clarke  
 Robert Baron

---

Ralph Sherdley  
 Thomas Bickerstaffe  
 John Harryson ob lefers  
 John Hollinhurst, Magnus  
 Robte Blackleeche  
 Henry Martyn  
 Robte Hollinhurst  
 William Parke

---

Henry Stoanes  
 William Stanfield  
 John Rowe

John Somner  
 William ffarington  
 William Somner de Worden  
 William Somner de Lost: sen<sup>r</sup>  
 William Somner de Lost: jun<sup>r</sup>  
 John Atherton  
 Edward Balshaw  
 John Smith

Mr. Bannister his men  
 Thomas Halsall  
 Thomas Hunter  
 Peeter Leadbeater  
 James Whittle  
 Richard Bannister  
 Thomas Leighe

---

Edward Wholey  
 Christopher Euxton  
 Richard Southworth  
 Thomas Nellson  
 Robte Cowell

---

Mr. Tho. ffar: & Mr. Hen. ffar:<sup>1</sup>  
 men  
 John Cowper  
 William Macrell

---

Mr. ffeetwood his men  
 Richard ffarington  
 Thomas ffarington

John Hollinhurst jun  
 Henry Wright

<sup>1</sup> These were the Sheriff's younger brothers.



William Southworth	Rauffe Baitson	
William Whittle	Thomas Jackson	
Roger Eynes	John Lightbowne	} Bailiffs } exx.
William Waterworth	Richard Blundell	
Seath Gilly	Trumpetts 2	
Rauffe Woods		in all 76
Roger Southworth		

---

A NOTE OF THE PLATE CARRIED TO LANCASTER ATT THE LENT  
ASSYSES ANNO Dñi 1636 :

The High Sheriffes owne plate

One greate double gilte Salte with a Cover  
 One little gilte Salte with a Cover  
 One gilte Bowle  
 One dozen of Silver Spoones with heades  
 fyve little Silver boates  
 One flatt silver bowle  
 Two silver Tunnes  
 Soaven silver bowles  
 One silver sugar box with a spoone  
 One Silver dishe

My yonge Mr's plate

One gilte bowle with a Cover  
 One silver bowle  
 One silver Salte  
 One dozen of Silver Spoones plaine



## Mr. fleetewoods plate

One silver Bowle with a Cover  
 Two silver Bowles  
 Three flatt silver Bowles  
 Two gilte Bowles  
 One gilte Canne  
 One great Silver Salte  
 Two little Silver Saltes  
 One dozen of Silver Spoones plaine

Mr. Preston<sup>1</sup> his plate

One guilt silver Canne  
 One great guilt silver bowle  
 Three little guilt wine bowles  
 One silver barrell Canne  
 Three silver great Bowles  
 One flatte Strawberrie Bowle  
 One silver sugar box with a spoone  
 One little guilt Salte  
 Noone Apostle Spoones with one guilt silver spoone  
 One double Salte guilt  
 One silver Salte with a Cover  
 Item Mr. Asteleye<sup>2</sup> his great Bowle

Mr. Preston<sup>3</sup> of Howkers plate

One bason and Ewer of silver

<sup>1</sup> Of Preston.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Astley of Stakes in Livesey, near Blackburn (descended from the great house of Astley of Pateshull in the county of Stafford), married Elizabeth, daughter of William Preston of Preston Esq. He died in or about 1640. — See *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xii. and vol. xvii. — F. R. R.

<sup>3</sup> Of the gentlemen who so kindly assisted with men and plate, I may observe that

Saltes 9  
 Guilt Bowles 9  
 Silver Bowles 14  
 Flatt Bowles 5  
 Spoones. 3 dozen and 10 spoones  
 Silver Boats 5  
 Silver Tunnes 2  
 Sugar Boxes 2  
 Cannes 3  
 Silver Dishe

---

Plate remaining in the Chamber

One greate gilte salte with a Cover  
 One little guilte salte with a cover and one little silver salte  
 Noone gilte Bowles whereof two with covers  
 Two gilte Cannes  
 6 silver Bowles whereof one with a Cover  
 Two silver Tunnes  
 fower flatt bowles  
 One Barrell Canne  
 Two sugar boxes with two spoones  
 fyve silver boates  
 One basin and Ewer  
 One silver dishe  
 One flatt Strawberrie bowle

Mr. Preston of Preston (arms, or on a chief sab. three crescents of the field) was brother-in-law to the Sheriff. Mr. Preston of Holker (arms, argent, two bars and a canton gules, on the last a cinquefoil or) was half brother by his mother's first marriage. Both a son and daughter of Mr. ffarington's married fleetwoods of Penwortham. Tildesley was a brother in politics and friendship only.

## Plate d'd to the Buttery

One great double gilte salte with a Cover

One little gilte salte with a cover

2 great silver salts

One little silver salte

One silver salte with a cover

One double gilte salte with a cover

2 dozen of plaine spoones

One dozen of spoones with heades

9 Apostle spoons and one gilte spoone

2 silver bowles

## d'd to the silver

One bowle

---



*A CALLENDER OF THE NAMES OF THE PRYSONERS  
remaininge and beinge in his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Goale and Castle of Lancaster  
this assizes being the xxij daie of August 1636 :*

Edward fforde ..... Accused with the breakinge of a certen  
dwellinge howse and with the felonious  
takinge of certen goods out of yt  
Per Henry Ashurst Esq.<sup>2</sup>

John Scarth... .....Charged and accused for diminishing his  
Non call<sup>1</sup> Ma<sup>ts</sup> coyn by clippinge  
Per John Braddell<sup>2</sup>  
John Starkie Esq.<sup>2</sup>

[Name torn off.] .....Charged with the felonious killinge of Tho-  
mas Ryleye  
Per Thos. Walmesley Esq.<sup>2</sup>  
Will. H..... Gent. Baileive of the  
Corporation of Clederow and  
Savill Radcliffe Esq.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Walmesley... Upon suspicion of them for stealinge of foure  
Giltie. Sent to oxen  
Prison till sessions Per John Braddell Esq.

<sup>1</sup> "Giltie," "non call," "whipped," &c., are in a different handwriting.

<sup>2</sup> Ashurst of Ashurst; Braddyll of Portfield; Starkie of Huntroyde; Walmesley of Dunkenhalgh; Radcliffe of Todmorden.

Margaret Barnes als. Bibbie....For the felonious stealing of certain  
 Non call. House of goods which she hath confessed  
 correction till next  
 assizes. P. Tho. Ashton Esq.<sup>1</sup>

Leonard Pearson...	}	Charged with the breaking of a certain dwelling-house and stealing out certain cloathes to the value of xxviii <sup>s</sup> and iiij <sup>d</sup>
Giltie		
John Cootes .....		
Giltie		

P. Radcliffe Ashton Esq.<sup>2</sup>

Margaret Chamb<sup>s</sup>.....Charged with the breaking of a certain dwelling-house in the night time and with the felonious takinge of divers goods which she hath confessed  
 Giltie. Whipped  
 next market daie  
 P. Henry Asshurst Esq.

John Harley..... ...Charged with the felonious stealing of tenn  
 Giltie  
 sheepe of the goods of Hugh Smith, and also vij sheepe of the goods of William Moore  
 P. John Starkie Esq.

William Radcliffe.....Charged with the felonious breakinge of the  
 Giltie  
 howse of Reginald Gibson in the night time and thence taking certain books to the value of xx<sup>s</sup> which he hath confessed upon his examinacōn  
 P. Roger Kirkby Esq.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ashton of Preston, son of James Ashton of Mackerfield, gent.

<sup>2</sup> Radcliffe Assheton of Cuerdale Esq., second son of Raphe Assheton of Lever Esq. and his first wife Joanna, daughter of Edmund Radcliffe of Todmorden and co-heiress of William Radcliffe of Winnerleigh Esq., and ancestor of the Asshetons of Downham.—*Lanc. MSS.* vol. xii.

<sup>3</sup> Roger Kirkby of Kirkby in the county of Lancaster Esq. He married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Lowther of Lowther, and died in 1643.—*Lanc. MSS.* vol. xiii.



Jane Bould .....Charged with the felonious taking of one  
House of correcōn bullocke and one heifer  
till next sessions P. Henrie Asshurst Esq.

Henrie Claiton .....Charged with the felonious stealing of one  
Giltie mare P. Robt. Holte Esq.

Samuel Brockley.....Charged with the felonious taking of xv lb.  
wool Per Edmund Ashton and  
Edm<sup>d</sup> Hopwood Esqs.

[Name effaced] .....ffor an incorrigible and wandering Rogue being  
branded in the shoulder, who hath been  
divers times in the House of Correction  
P. Radcliffe Ashton Esq.

William Worrell.....ffor not finding good and sufficient sureties for  
Non call his appearance at the next general sessions  
of assize to be holden at Lancaster to answer  
such things as shall be objected against him  
and especial for stealing one sheep  
P. Justices of Peace at last quarter  
sessions holden at Manchester.

Gabriell Moore..... } ffor holding possession by force of certen  
and goods laite in the possession of one Ga-  
Hugh Toppinge..... } briel Westheade.  
P. Peter Win and  
Henry Ashhurst Esq.



Henry Wells .. .....For suspicōn of clippinge his Matys coyne.  
 non call P. Ralph Ashton and  
 Wm. Radcliffe Esq.

Richard Rogerson.... ffor suspicōn of buying and receiving of  
 stolen deare skinnes and refusinge to con-  
 fesse who brought them unto him  
 P. Sir Gilbert Hoghton K<sup>t</sup> and Baro<sup>t</sup>

Robte Washington....ffor refusinge to put in sureties for his good  
 fyned xx<sup>s</sup> and vi<sup>d</sup> behaviour  
 P. Roger Kirkbye and  
 Thos. Covell Esq.

Thomas Willson..... } ffor suspicōn of cuttinge two purses.  
 Margaret Wilson... } [Names effaced.]  
 Giltie }

Chr. Addison .....ffor breaking of a water corn mill feloniously  
 Giltie and stealing certen goods of the same,  
 Whipped which he hath confessed  
 P. Thomas Covell Esq.

---

Continued since the last Assizes

John Ashton }  
 Edward Lowe } placed in the pillorie  
 George Brown  
 Hugh Shawe  
 Mary Wearden

Robte Heape  
 Raphe Worsley

---

### Witches remaining in his Matys Gaole

Robert Wilkinson  
 Jennett His Wife  
 Marie Shuttleworth  
 Jennett Device  
 Alice Priestley  
 Jennett Cronkshawe  
 Marie Spencer  
 Jennett Hargreaves  
 frances Dicconson  
 Agnes Rawsterne<sup>1</sup>

---

### Repries

Jane Delahey  
 Elizabeth Jackson  
 Helen Nicholson  
 Anne Marshalls. dodd  
 Elizabeth Houghtoun

---

<sup>1</sup> The names of Jennet Device, Alice Priestly, Ann Cronkshaw, Jennet Hargreaves, Dicconson's Wife and Rowson's Wife occur in *Potts's Discoverie*, where Jennet Device figures as a principal witness against other parties.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Newburgh Chancellor of his Mat<sup>ys</sup>  
Duchye of Lancaster and one of his Mat<sup>ts</sup> most Hon<sup>ble</sup> privy  
Counsell

The Certificate of his Mat<sup>s</sup> Justices of the Peace and other  
Gentlemen within the County Palatine of Lancaster, in the behalf  
of William ffarington Esq. laite sheriff of y<sup>e</sup> said Countye

Sheweth to y<sup>r</sup> Honor

That Whereas his Mat<sup>ie</sup> was laitlye pleased to appoynte  
the said William ffarington to undergoe y<sup>e</sup> office of Sheriff for  
y<sup>e</sup> said County of Lancaster, whom wee conceive and verily thinke  
hath to the uttermoste of his power and best understandinge  
duringe his continuance in y<sup>e</sup> same truly and justly executed,  
and in y<sup>e</sup> same place towards his Mat<sup>ys</sup> Justices of Assize there  
unreproveably demeaned himselfe; Besydes the obligation he  
hath done the Gentrie of the Countye in reducinge to the old  
custome and in breaking of a newe laitely begann by some She-  
riffes his predecessors, in entertaininge and keepinge an open  
table for his Mat<sup>s</sup> Justices of Assize and their attendants within  
y<sup>e</sup> Castle of Lancaster the whole weeke of the Assyses. Which  
laite custome (as wee conceive) was begun to be expected as a  
thing of right due unto them, y<sup>e</sup> continuance whereof would  
have much tended to ye preiudice of y<sup>e</sup> whole gentrie y<sup>t</sup> are  
capable hereafter in havinge the honor to doe his Mat<sup>ie</sup> service in  
y<sup>e</sup> like place. Nevertheless (may it please y<sup>r</sup> Hr) the said William  
ffarington earnestly solicited y<sup>e</sup> said Justices with their attendants  
to his owne table, beinge neere adjoininge to y<sup>e</sup> said Castle, for y<sup>e</sup>  
whole time of their abode there, where moste of y<sup>e</sup> gentrie of y<sup>e</sup>  
said Countye were entertained in as full and ample manner as  
heretofore we have known or seene done by anie former Sheriffe.  
But not receiving y<sup>t</sup> favor from them he presented them with a



full and large present of the best P'vysion y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Country could possibly afford, which was likewise refused. So y<sup>t</sup> both hee and wee all conceived y<sup>t</sup> they were displeased for want of such entertainment as formerly they had received in the Castle aforesaid. And beinge doubtful y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> might be priuately informed otherwise of his Carriadges and especially in this his obligation to y<sup>e</sup> whole Gentry in generall (wherein, as we consider, he hath much honoured himself and righted y<sup>e</sup> Countye) which might be interpreted in a wrong sense and accounted as a great cryme much to his preiudice, whereby to endanger the loss of y<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>pps</sup> good opinion w<sup>ch</sup> he much esteemes and desires. Wee therefore thought it good to Certifie y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>r</sup> thus much on his behalfe, and that hee will be redye to give you further accounte of these his P'ceedings for your better satisfacōn whensoever itt shall please you to doe him y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>r</sup> to call him to itt. W<sup>ch</sup> we finde him earnestlye desirous of, to y<sup>e</sup> end hee may stand right in yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pps</sup> good opinion, who desyreth noe further your favour and pteccōn than you shall p'ceive y<sup>e</sup> meritt and justice of his Cawse to deserve.

Raufe Standishe	Richard Holland	John Greenhalgh
Tho. Charnock	John Moore	Robte Holte
John Atherton	J. Bradshaw	Edm. Hopwoode
John fletewood	J. Anderton	W. Radclyff
Will. Hoghton	Raphe Assheton	Edw. Veale
Henry Ashhurst	Thomas Ireland	Ri. Sodor and Man. <sup>1</sup>
Gilbt. Hoghton	Roger Kirkbye	Roger Nowell
Tho. Barton	Henry Ogle	Tho. Ashton
Raphe Assheton	Thomas Tildesley	James Starkey
Tho. Standish	George Doddinge	Ed. Bridgeman

<sup>1</sup> Richard Parr, Rector of Eccleston, became Bishop of Sodor and Man, 1635, died 1643.

Extract. exhibu finiū et amerciamentor<sup>9</sup> forisfact. depdid. et assest.  
ad Session. tenē hic sciūt apud Lanc<sup>r</sup> in Com. Lanc. coram  
Georg. Vernon Milit. uno Justiciā<sup>r</sup> Dñi Regis de cōi Banco,  
et Robto Barkley Milit. uno Justiciā<sup>r</sup> Dñi Regis ad plicā  
coram dco Dno Reg. tenend. Justiciā<sup>r</sup> Dñi Regis apud Lanc.  
die lunæ vi; vicessimo seço Augusti coram regem Dñi Caroli  
Dei Gra. Regis Angl. &c. &c. duodecimo A<sup>o</sup> Dñi 1636.

Willmo ffarington Ar. Vicecom. Com. Lanc. p'dict. quia  
non intendebat Dominos Judices ad usual. locū  
apud Le Sandsyde, in advent. suos ad istas Assyas,  
sed stabat expectans eos infra unū mille de Vill.  
Lanc<sup>r</sup>. f<sup>o</sup> &c. .... } C<sup>mks</sup> 1

Willmo ffarington Ar. Vicecom. Com. Lanc. quia non sus-  
pend. Georgiū Browne cū aliis qui habuit judiciū ad  
suspendend. p coll. ad ult. assias. f<sup>o</sup> &c..... } C<sup>li</sup>

Eodem Vicecom. quia nec ipe nec subminister sui suffi-  
cienter custod. psonarū convict. ad ultim<sup>9</sup> Assias  
sed eos permiserunt errare in faciem Cu<sup>r</sup> in p'icula  
Judicis et totius Cu<sup>r</sup> ibm existent. f<sup>o</sup> &c..... } CC<sup>li</sup>

John Rigmaden Subgalator quia neglexit delibare Geor-  
gium Browne ad suspendend. cū aliis qui hūer  
Judicium ad ult. assias. f<sup>o</sup> &c. .... } L<sup>li</sup>

<sup>1</sup> According to another copy the fines are respectively 40 marks, £100, 100 marks,  
and £50.

Mr. Carleton's petiçon for y<sup>e</sup> Sheriffes ffines of Lancashire.

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The humble petition of Thomas Carleton one of your Maties Esqrs<sup>1</sup>  
Humbly sheweth,

Whereas your Matie hath graciously pleased to bestow upon your servant the several fines of William ffarington Esq. laite Sheriff of Lanc<sup>r</sup> which was imposed on him at the Assizes by the Judges and both theire hands to it, for his neglect of y<sup>r</sup> Maties service and disrespect of y<sup>r</sup> Maties Judges (y<sup>r</sup> Maties gracious pleasure being signified by Mr. Secretarie Windebanke to Mr. Solicitor General to p<sup>p</sup>are a grant, upon which graunt your Pet<sup>r</sup> passed the Seales about a month since.) Soe it is that after your Pet<sup>r</sup> had passed y<sup>e</sup> Seales, one of y<sup>e</sup> Judges notwithstandinge y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> acquainted him with your Maties graunt did of himself without y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> other Judge mitigate and remitt these ffines from seven hundred and odd poundes under y<sup>e</sup> sum of two hundred poundes w<sup>ch</sup> smale sum y<sup>e</sup> Lord Newburgh doth p<sup>t</sup>end to belong to him by virtue of his office and that y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> hath nò right to them for that y<sup>r</sup> Matie hath lett to farme y<sup>e</sup> said fines, y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> beinge informed to y<sup>e</sup> contrarie for y<sup>t</sup> Alexander Dunsier y<sup>r</sup> Maties servant had y<sup>r</sup> Maties grant of y<sup>e</sup> same fines of three Sheriffes in the same Countye of Lanc<sup>r</sup> three yeares since and received his money.

Your Pet<sup>r</sup> humbly prayeth y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Matie will bee graciously pleased to give order that Mr. Solicitor Generall shall speedily informe himselfe and certifie y<sup>r</sup> Matie whether y<sup>e</sup> said fines be absolutely in y<sup>r</sup> Maties gift or noe; and whether one Judge hath power of himself without y<sup>e</sup> consent of y<sup>e</sup> other to mittigate y<sup>e</sup> said fines

<sup>1</sup> Esq. seems to be miswritten for Eq., Carleton being one of the King's Equerries.



after y<sup>r</sup> Maties seales are past. And y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said fines may by Certiorari bee brought into y<sup>e</sup> Excheq<sup>r</sup> untill itt bee tryed wether these fines Royall are included in anie former graunted.

ffor which, as in duty bound your Pet<sup>r</sup> shall ever praye &c.

Att y<sup>e</sup> Court at Whitehall

y<sup>e</sup> 23 of ffeb. 1636.

His Matie is graciously pleased to refer this petiçon to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor Generall<sup>1</sup> who are to make a Certificate to his Matie accordinge as is desired in the petiçon, whereupon his Matie will signifie his further pleasure.

ffran. Windebanke.

To the King's most excellent Matie.

The humble petiçon of William ffarington Esq.

Shewing

That y<sup>r</sup> Mätie was pleased to appointe your pet<sup>r</sup> to bee High Sheriffe of the County of Lancaster for the yeare now last past, the which office to the best of his power he hath faithfully executed. Nevertheless it pleased y<sup>r</sup> Maties Justices of Assize of the County to ympose several greate ffines upon y<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>r</sup> amountinge unto two hundred pounds or thereabouts.

Now because y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> desireth nothing more than to make the truth and reasons of his carriage appeare,

<sup>1</sup> Attorney General, Sir John Banks; Solicitor General, Sir Edward Littleton, afterwards Lord Keeper.

Hee most humbly beseecheth y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> to refer y<sup>e</sup> examina<sup>ti</sup>on of this business and the Cawses of the said ffines to such of y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> privy Counsell, or as y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> shall thinke fitt. Before whom y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> may justifie the Innocency and reasons of his Proceedinge. The which (if it appeare) then and not els yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> humbly prayeth to be soe farre eased and disburdened of the said ffines as y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>tie</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> gracious Clemency and goodnes shall thinke him worthy of.

And y<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> as in all duty and allegiance bounden will daily pray for y<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ties</sup> longe and happie Reigne.

Att the Court att Theobalds 1 Junii 1637.

His Ma<sup>tie</sup> is graciouslie pleased to refer y<sup>e</sup> examina<sup>ti</sup>on hereof and the causes of the above said ffines with what the Petitioner shall produce for his defence to the Lo: Arch-Bishops Grace of Canterbury and the Lo: Keeper<sup>1</sup> (upon Condi<sup>ti</sup>on that if the Peti<sup>ti</sup>oner make it not appear to their Lopp<sup>s</sup> that he is blameless touching the poynt of not executing one George Browne at the Lent Assizes, that is to say that the said Browne was not condemned; then he shall pay the wholle fine that was first imposed upon him for that neglect, without abatement). And that their Lopp<sup>s</sup> having examined the truth of the wholle business make report to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> what they find thereupon. And then his Ma<sup>tie</sup> will further shew his royall pleasure if there be cause.

Tho: Aylesbury.

<sup>1</sup> Archbishop Laud and Lord Keeper Coventry.

## The Sheriff's Answer respecting the first Fine.

A fine of 40 marks for not attending the Judges att the usual place as they p'tended.

Lanc<sup>r</sup> fii:

To this I answere and will take my corporall oath that my care was nothing more than to giue the Judges as good respecte and obseruancy as any Sheriffe hath done formerly, both in meeting them in the way and alsoe in my attendance of them at the Courte. And in regarde I was uncertain of their tyme of cominge into the Towne, therefore out of my care to giue them due attendance went from my owne house to Lancaster upon y<sup>e</sup> Saturday before the Assizes weeke, a day unaccustomed for Sheriffes to come in on, and upon Sunday early in the morninge caused a man to be sent to the place where they lodged, to learne certaynly when their Lo<sup>pps</sup> would come in.

Nevertheless could not satisfie my selfe soe, but p'sently after dynner sent two Baylieffs two severall wayes to meete them (because it was disputable whether way they would come) and to returne me p'sent notice if soe they either mett them or heard of their cominge, w<sup>ch</sup> the one of the Baylieffs riding the way called the Sands-way, about a mile on the Sands, flower miles distant from the Towne of Lanc<sup>r</sup>, met with the man that was sent before in the morninge to learne the tyme of their cominge, and askinge him of the Judges, the man answered they were cominge y<sup>t</sup> way. W<sup>ch</sup> the Bayliffe noe sooner apprehended but went himself forwards to meete them, and conduct them on the way, and caused another man sent purposely with him to ride backe in all speede to giue mee warninge of their cominge. W<sup>ch</sup> the man will upon his oath affirme that he did ride as fast as his horse would goe, and cominge to Lanc<sup>r</sup> gaue mee notice by others before hee could



by anie means get unto mee himselfe. W<sup>ch</sup> understandinge, I beinge in the Church at divyne Service, not thinkinge of their soe sudaine cominge, left the Minister, beinge in the pulpitt, and my horse beinge ready saddled went with all speed possible to attend them, and after two miles ridinge or there abouts was espied of their cominge neere by, and in respecte of the straightnesse of the way betwixt them and mee and the better conuenyency of the way, as it was generally supposed where I was, made a stande that their Lopp<sup>s</sup> might the better passe without interrup<sup>con</sup>, and too much crowdinge of the people, and for noe other cawse I will depose; neither as p<sup>em</sup>ptorily resolved to goe noe further, nor out of anie wilful disobedience as they p<sup>t</sup>ended, but only for the reason before specified. Neither did I euer hear that the place called the Sands Side was a place usually for the Sheriffe to meet the Judges att. Neither haue the Judges bine mett there by anie Sheriffe for the space of these twenty yeares last past exceptinge twice or thrice, as by a noate under their hands of some of the next adioyninge neybour to y<sup>e</sup> said place p<sup>t</sup>ended may appeare.

---

T<sup>h</sup>tio die Octob. 1636.

Thomas Ashton of Herstbanke in the County of Lanc<sup>r</sup> Yeoman, aged 4<sup>th</sup>ie years or thereabouts saythe and will upon oath depose, y<sup>t</sup> hee hath liued in the same Towneshippe of Herstbanke duringe the terme of xx<sup>th</sup>ie yeares, w<sup>ch</sup> said towne lyeth the Highe waye leadinge betwixt the place called the Sands Syde and the Towne of Lanc<sup>r</sup>, and duringe which tyme he neuer knewe y<sup>t</sup> the said place so called as aforesaid was a place usuall for the Sheriffe to meete the Judges att, neyther can hee rememb<sup>b</sup> y<sup>t</sup> the Judges haue been euer mett by anie Sheriffe att the said place duringe the said terme of xx<sup>th</sup>ie yeares exceptynge twyce or thryse.

Thomas Ashton

Ffrancis Ashton of the Townshipp aforesaid husb: aged xlviii  
yeares or thereabouts, who hath liued in the said Townshipp dur-  
inge the said tearme of xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares will depose the like

Ffrancis Ashton

Edward Barwick of the Townshipp aforesaid husb: aged xl<sup>tie</sup>  
yeares or thereabouts, who hath liued in the said Townshipp dur-  
inge the tearme aforesaid of xx<sup>tie</sup> yeares will depose the like

The m'ke of Edward

Test. William Somner  
Tho. Bateman.

B Barwick

The Sheriff's Statement as to the second Fine.

Lanc<sup>r</sup> ff.      A ffine of £100 for not executinge George Browne at  
Lent Assizes.

To which I answeare that the said George Browne beinge con-  
ducted to the place of execu<sup>co</sup>n at Lent Assizes, in a most bitter  
and lamentable manner cryed oute, wishing to God hee had but  
knowne of his death as the rest did, that hee might have p'pared  
himselke the better for itt. For says he I was not at the Judg-  
ment neither euer had Judgment, neither was I att Church as the  
rest of the prisoners were, w<sup>ch</sup> had I known of my death I would  
by noe means have bine absent. The which pitifull outeries and  
exclama<sup>co</sup>ns taken into serious Considera<sup>co</sup>n, p'meditatinge howe  
great might bee my charge to execute a man w<sup>th</sup>oute judgment,  
and how ponderous to my Conscience, and withall what grievous  
penalty y<sup>e</sup> lawe in y<sup>t</sup> case might inflict upon mee, for my owne

security sake and y<sup>e</sup> discharge of a good conscience stayed execu<sup>co</sup>n upon y<sup>e</sup> said Browne, and in all haste sent unto the Jayler to knowe of him whether the said Browne had judgm<sup>t</sup> to die or noe, who retourned mee answere the truth was the said Browne never had judgm<sup>t</sup>, neither had hee the said Jayler any warrant from the Courte to bringe him to Judgm<sup>t</sup> at all.

Whereupon I ymmediately sent my Under Sheriffe to the Judges at Preston to certifie them the true passage herein, and to knowe their pleasures what should be done with him, the w<sup>ch</sup> hee will avoue that hee did; and for my owne p<sup>te</sup> I will upon oath affirme, and bee able to proue by others whoe were present, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> answere hee returned mee from the Judges was in theis words subsequent, or such like to the same effect, Vjyt "Says he, I acquainted Justice Vernon with y<sup>e</sup> business whoe at y<sup>e</sup> first seemed much discontented, but then tellinge him that yo<sup>u</sup> had appointed mee to acquaint him with the reasons that moued you to forbear the same, and y<sup>t</sup> if hee pleased to giue order or warrant for executing of y<sup>e</sup> said Browne either y<sup>t</sup> day, Monday followinge or anie other tyme, y<sup>t</sup> then I should accordingly see execu<sup>co</sup>n done, His Lo<sup>pp</sup> answered mee to this or y<sup>e</sup> like effect vjyt 'Shall I giue order or warrant to execute him who ye say had noe Judgm<sup>t</sup>? (God forbidd) Let Mr. Sheriffe doe what hee pleaseth,' and therefore at y<sup>e</sup> first was giving dire<sup>co</sup>ns to haue y<sup>e</sup> matter exe<sup>d</sup> by some Justices of Peace, but then my Lo: Barkeley cominge into y<sup>e</sup> roome, and my Lo: Vernon and hee conferring privately together, my Lo: Vernon declared unto mee that he had moued his Brother to examin y<sup>e</sup> business y<sup>e</sup> next assizes and y<sup>t</sup> he would not trouble y<sup>e</sup> Justices of Peace about it, and bid me tell you y<sup>t</sup> you should be sure to take good security from the Jayler and y<sup>t</sup> you should binde over y<sup>e</sup> Under Jayler unto y<sup>e</sup> next assizes." And for further manifesta<sup>co</sup>n y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Browne had noe judgm<sup>t</sup>, one Roger fford being p<sup>'</sup>sent when Judgm<sup>t</sup> was pronounced upon y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> pri-



soners and not p'ceiving y<sup>e</sup> said Browne to bee within y<sup>e</sup> Docke at y<sup>e</sup> same tyme, desired a copie from y<sup>e</sup> Under Jailer of his Callender deliuered him by y<sup>e</sup> Court of those p'sons as had verdt<sup>t</sup> of judgm<sup>t</sup>; in which Callender soe shewed him y<sup>e</sup> said Browne was no specified hee will depose. And itt will be deposed by diuers that upon Thursday, when judgm<sup>t</sup> was giuen, y<sup>e</sup> said Browne was all y<sup>t</sup> day untill after judgm<sup>t</sup> giuen in another p<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Prison then where the Condemned P'sons were, (w<sup>ch</sup> was amongst debtors and others for small offences now inlarged, and not anie instant of tyme from amongst them.) And itt will bee deposed likewise y<sup>t</sup> 3 or 4 of y<sup>e</sup> Prisoners w<sup>ch</sup> were executed at Lent Assizes beinge questioned at y<sup>e</sup> place of execu<sup>co</sup>n, a little before they were executed, whether y<sup>e</sup> said Browne were amongst them at judgm<sup>t</sup> or noe, utterly denied the same.

And I with many others may safely depose that y<sup>e</sup> said Browne beinge to receiue y<sup>e</sup> execu<sup>co</sup>n att this last Somer Assizes and earnestly entreated for y<sup>e</sup> discharge of his conscience to declare y<sup>e</sup> truth. Y<sup>e</sup> Roope beinge about his necke, uttered these words or such like to this effect, vizt, "I hope to goe to Heauen, but if euer I was att Judgm<sup>t</sup> or att Church or had anie judgm<sup>t</sup> at Lent Assizes, I pray God I neuer see his face, but y<sup>t</sup> body and soule may go strait to y<sup>e</sup> bottomlesse pit of Hell," and these beinge his last words dyed.

---

A Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Under Gailers Kallender taken by Roger fforth of those that received judgment w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>t</sup> itt is a true Copy the said Roger will depose.

John Harrison fel. Bur.

Rich. Birch fe. Bur.

George Birch fe. access. post  
 Elizabeth Seele f. bur.  
 Hugo Shaw fel. mur.  
 Owen Tho[mas] p equo  
 Tho. Cross bis p roberio  
 Andrew Jones p equa  
 Wiff Burrie fel. bur.  
 Eliz. Wilkinson fel. bur.  
 Jacob Bruer fel. bur.  
 Christiana Bruer fel. access. post p bur.  
 Margareta Craven access post p bur.  
 Cleri.  
 Rich. Birtisle f. p bon.  
 Will. Johnson fel. p bon.  
 Thos. Bleasdale fel. bis  
 Lawrence Walmesley iiij<sup>li</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>  
 Rich. Greenhalgh  
 Eliz. Poole ad ix<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>  
 Margaret Gregson ix<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>  
 Ellen Willson ad viij<sup>s</sup>  
 Marg<sup>t</sup> Haydock ad ix<sup>s</sup>

---

Concerning the judgment and delayinge of execucon by the Sheriffe upon G. Browne.

Thomas Tildesley of Merscough in the County of Lancaster Esq. will upon oath depose y<sup>t</sup> upon Thursday in Lente Assyzes last past held at Lanc<sup>r</sup> aforesaid (upon which day the prysoners y<sup>t</sup> were att y<sup>t</sup> said Assyzes convicted were called to receiue judgment) hee wente purposeleye upp to the Bench nere unto the



Judge to see what became of the said George Browne, and there remained till judgment was giuen and the prysoners taken away againe: duringe all which tyme hee neyther did see the said Browne nor heard him called upon: notwithstandinge hee earnestly looked and hearkened for him, his going upp and abroad there being for noe other cawse, as hee before made knowne unto Mr. Starkie, Minister of Gods word att Preston.

Thomas Tildesley.

Likewise the said Mr. Tildesley beinge present when Mr. Abbot Und<sup>r</sup> Sheriffe unto W<sup>m</sup> ffarington Esq. laite High Sheriffe of the said Countye, brought answer from the Judges unto the said Mr. ffar: concerninge the delay of execu<sup>c</sup>on upon the said Browne, will affirm that by the said Under Sheriffe's rela<sup>c</sup>on of the Judges answer returned unto the High Sheriffe hee conceived it was not their Lo<sup>pps</sup> pleasure hee should bee executed untill such tyme as itt was truely examined whether the said Browne had judgment or noe; and y<sup>t</sup> itt was their Lo<sup>pps</sup> further pleasure that the said Jayler shold bee bound ouer unto the next Assyzes to the ende itt might appeare unto their Lo<sup>pps</sup> where the default was.

Thomas Tildesley

I James Starkie Clerk and Vicar  
 of Preston shall be readie (if  
 occasion serue) to depose to  
 the former of these.

---

Upon the second of September last in anno 1636 beinge ffryday, James Anderton of Claiton Esq. and myself beinge in the Howse of John Rigmaiden in Lancaster town, taking occasion to speak of the generall passages of the last Assizes, betwixt the Judges



and the Sheriffes, John Rigmaiden in the p'sence of the said Mr. Anderton, myselfe, James Hardman Innkeeper of the Crowne, and diuers others, did constantly and with greate p'testacon affirme that Browne who was executed at the last Assizes, was at the Lent Assizes before upon the Wednesday in the Assize week arraigned tried and convicted and was thereupon returned into his custody, wherein hee remained amongst seuerall other prisoners till the ffryday morning next ensueing.

And did then likewise earnestly affirme that the said Browne was not at the barr on the Thursday followinge, and that hee had noe Judgment to die as the other prisoners hadd, nether was at Church amongst them as is usuall, and said further in these words (vizt) that if Browne hadd his judgment that day he came through the key hoale, for when he came on the said Thursday to bringe downe the prisoners to the barr to receaue their Judgment the said Browne was not in the Callender delivered to him by the Clearke of the Crowne for the bringinge of such as was that day to receaue their judgment. Whereupon he left the said Browne all that day amongst other prisoners in the Gaole: And said that he had good testimony by diuers witnesses (prisoners) who were all that Thursday in his company from morninge to night locked upp with him in a part of the Prison, that he was not in all that day any instant of tyme out of the Roome where hee was soe locked up.

And further said that on the ffryday morninge immediately followinge when hee wente upp with the Under Sheriffe unto the Crowne office (as was allways accustomed sithence hee hath been in that office of keep) to compaire and examine his Callender with the Recorde, Mr. Undersheriffe and the Clearke of the Crowne examining these Callenders, hee did p'ceiue that Browne (who was not in his note) was assigned to die by their Callenders, and soc to have execucon. Whereupon hee made it knowne that the same

Browne was not in his note. To which Marmaduke Bannester one of the Clearkes in the office made answer p'sently in these words (vizt.) All is one for that, hee must die, and so called for the said Rigmaiden's note and interlyned the said Browne his name amongst the rest who was designed to execucon at that Assizes, and that he hadd the note to shewe.

And hee did then further earnestly ptest with deepe asseverations that hee had not any penny from the said Browne nor any for him, save only his fee which was three shillings, whereof he had twelve pence from Browne himself and tow shillings from his boy, w<sup>ch</sup> was lapped in a pap<sup>r</sup>; and this I am confident Rigmaiden will constantly affirme till death in any place where he shall be called.

Roger Kirkbye.

Ja. Anderton.

Tertio die Octob. 1636.

William Wakefield, Rob'te Heape and Agnes Battye now prysoners in the Castle of Lanc<sup>r</sup> will upon oath depose that George Browne prysoner at Lente Assyzes laste paste in the said Castle, remained upon Thursdays in the said Assyze weeke all day in pryson shut upp w<sup>th</sup> them, upon w<sup>ch</sup> daye the reste of the prysoners w<sup>ch</sup> were convicted att the said Assyzes went to receive Judgment: and y<sup>t</sup> the said Browne was neuer called forthe upon anie occasion untill after sunsettinge y<sup>t</sup> hee was fetched from them to bee locked upp in another Roome of the Pryson, before w<sup>ch</sup> tyme the Judge was rysen from the Benche.

Test.

W<sup>m</sup> Somner.

Signed

Signed

Willi x Wakefield

Robert Heape

Agn. x Battye

John Simpson of Garstange, Carrier,  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Greenhalge neare Boulton  
 Blacksmith, and dwellinge neare Hackin Lane,  
 and W<sup>m</sup> Johnson of Manchester, Sheareman,  
 and alsoe prysoners with the said Browne, and  
 which were all the daye in his companie, but now  
 released and att libtie, all affirm the like.

John Simpson

Signed

W<sup>m</sup> × Johnson

---

About the year of o<sup>r</sup> Lo: 1623.

Mem:

Att a generall Sessions of Assyze holden att Chelmsford in the  
 Countie of Essex, Justice Houghton and Sir Randolph Crewe  
 being Judges, there was a Gent. one Southwell by name, arrayned  
 and convicted for coininge or clippinge of monie, and for w<sup>ch</sup> had  
 judg<sup>mt</sup> to dye. The Sheriffe of his owne accorde repyryed him  
 (notwithstandinge the importunitie of manie frinds w<sup>th</sup> the Judges  
 y<sup>t</sup> cold not prevaile for his repyrye). Before the next Assyzes  
 after, his frends p<sup>c</sup>ured for him the King's P<sup>d</sup>on: ffor w<sup>ch</sup> con-  
 tempt the Sheriffe was not fynied.

Test. Jo. Osb.[orne.]

---



## The Sheriff's Statement as to the third Fine.

Lancaster ff.      A ffyne of 100 markes for sufferinge the Prisoners  
                                  at lardge in the face of the Courte to y<sup>e</sup> danger  
                                  of y<sup>e</sup> Judge and y<sup>e</sup> Courte.

To this I answeare and will take my corporall oath, and so a greate number with me will depose, that neither the Judge nor any one in the Courte were in anie danger att all of the prisoners. Neither did anie prisoner at anie tyme offere voluntarily to moue or stirr out of the dockes where they were, excepting a Lunatick man which had irons made fast both to his hands and feete, and not hee neither (to the best of my remembrance) out of the dockes, nor in anie assaultinge manner either upon the Judge or anie in the Courte. But out of his mere Lunacie would some tyme have been offeringe to come under the barr and tumble over, but that he was still thrust backe by some of my seruants, and w<sup>ch</sup> supposed offence was not then faulted. Neither was there anie ffyne imposed upon me for itt untill the Assises followinge.

---

*Edward Holte Esq. to Wm. ffarington Esq.*

The Condition is for fast keeping of the Prisoners committed, and to save harmless from escapes of all prisoners committed, and from all judgments, fynes, &c. for such escapes, or anie other matter touching the keepinge of the Goale. And that hee shall not discharge nor sett at libtie anie prisoner unlawfullye without warrant, &c. &c. And that hee shall bee readie to attend the Sheriffe or his Deputie at all tymes required, to doe and p'form

anie lawful thing required &c. concerninge his Mat<sup>s</sup> affayres, wherewith the Sheriffe is or shall be chardged or chargeable in or about the keepinge of the said Goale. This is the substance of the Condiçon.

I am afraid the Condiçon is not soe full declared as I could wish yt; for I find noe generall clause in it to saue you harmles in anie thinge further than safe keepinge and escapes, w<sup>ch</sup> I am afraid will hardly reach the fyne so fully as it might have done by better proviçon. Yet as I remember yo<sup>r</sup> fyne is "P<sup>r</sup>mitt the Prisoners and suffer them to goe, in danger to the Judges and the whole courte," w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot conceive were then safe kept and so p<sup>b</sup>ably within the condiçon and p<sup>r</sup>formance, by consequence, of the obligations.

Now, in case the Goaler will plead the p<sup>r</sup>formance of the condiçon. If hee brought the prisoner to the barr shackled and bound I see not how hee can do more, neither doe I understand how you will prove the Condiçon broaken. It is not sufficient to find the Judges fyned you. But if that fine be unlawfully ymposed the obligation is not forfeited, and the law I conceive will enforce you to a p<sup>t</sup>icular breach; as to saye the prisoners were not bound nor shackled, but left at lib<sup>t</sup>ie, and soe not safe kept. Advise hereof with Mr. Wrightington or Mr. Vicechancellor who doe loue you well, for I dare not advise herein, it is soe questionable. Thus with my service to yourself, bedfellow and daughters, I remaine

Y<sup>r</sup> faithfull friend and seruant

Knowsley the  
vij of August

EDW. HOLTE.

1637.

## Extract from Mr. Covell's bond.

"The Condiçon of this obligaçon is such that whereas the above named William ffarington Esq. Highe Sheriffe of y<sup>e</sup> said Countye, hath constituted and appoynted the above bounden Thomas Covell to bee his keeper of all suche prysoners as shalbee arreasted or attached by anie manner of writt, warrante or p'cepte, made or to bee made, by or in the name of the said William ffarington, or by or in the name of his Under Sheriffe or anie Justice or Justices of the Peace w<sup>th</sup>in the said Countye, or by anie oth. p'son or p'sons having or which shall have power and authoritie to committ anie p'son or p'sons as prysoner or prysoners to his Ma<sup>ts</sup> goale or pryson att the Castle of Lanc<sup>r</sup>. That therefore the said Thomas Covell, his Deputye or Deputyes, Assigne or Assignes, or anie of them, shall and doe well and safelye keepe all and every suche prysoner or prysoners as shalbe committed to him or them or anie of them. And herein shall save and keepe harmless and indempnyfie the said Sheriffe his heirs executors and administrators att all and every tyme and tymes whatever, of and from all manner of escapes of all manner of prysoner or prysoners that now are or hereafter shalbee committed to the safe custodie of the said Thomas Covell, or lefte under the custodie or chardge of anie of his Deputyes or Assignees. And of and from all and all manner of judg<sup>mts</sup>, execuçons, fines, chardges, troubles and incumbrances whatsoever w<sup>ch</sup> shall or maye hereafter growe or happen to be taxed, imposed, estreated or levied upon or against the said Sheriffe as Sheriffe of the Countye aforesaid, for and by reason of anie such escape or escapes or anie other matter whatsoever touchinge or concerninge the keepinge of the said Goale. And alsoe that the said Thomas Covell his Deputye or Assignee shall not unlaw-



fullie discharge or set at libtie any prysoner or prysoners, taken, delivered, committed or lefte in the custodie of the said Thomas Covell without the speciall warrante in writinge under the hand and seale of the officer of the said Sheriffe in y<sup>t</sup> behalfe first hadd and obtained."

---

Quere, Whether it bee in the Chancellors power to graunt fynes Royall, the Duke of Lancaster havinge Jure Regalia?

If it bee, Whether the rendering of the Patent to include the fynes Royall (yf they bee not comprysed in this alreadie) may prevent Carleton?

Whether are these fynes soe annexed to the privilege of the Chancellor that they cannot be disposed but by him, nor collected without his warrant?

---

*Thomas Carleton Esq. to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir,

Yourself knows there are certaine fynes: w<sup>ch</sup> wear imposed uppon you by the Judge of Assyz at Lancaster: and I make noe question but you have heard that his Maiesty has bestowed the benyfitt that is to accrew unto hime thearby, uppon me: I desire to knowe whether you will doe me the favor to pay the same: in

a frindly waye: or force me to a course of Lawe: which I ame  
unwilling to undertake: Thus desiring yo<sup>r</sup> answer I rest  
Yo<sup>r</sup> loveing Frind

From the Muse  
the 27<sup>th</sup> Maye  
1637.

THO: CARLETON.

To his loveing frind  
Willyam ffarington Esq.  
these.

---

Charles R.

Right trustie and welbeloved Coun<sup>llr</sup> we greete you well. Whereas we are informed that the fine imposed on William ffarington Esq. late Sheriffe of our County of Lancaster, by us granted to our welbeloved Seruant Thomas Carleton Esq. one of our Equeries in ordinary attendance, is p<sup>c</sup>ell of our casuall revenue w<sup>th</sup>in our County Palatine of Lancaster. And that our Privie Seale by which the same is passed unto him is not directed unto you and other officers of our said revenue as in such like cases is usually accustomed, Our will and pleasure notwithstanding is that ye cause y<sup>e</sup> said fine or such p<sup>t</sup> thereof for w<sup>ch</sup> our said Servant and the said late Sheriffe have agreed upon, to be f<sup>th</sup>w<sup>th</sup> paid unto the said Thomas Carleton or to whom he shall assigne the same. And that thereupon ye cause all such discharges to be made for the absolute freeing of y<sup>e</sup> said late Sheriff from any future suit or molesta<sup>co</sup>n touching or concerning the same as by the course of the Courte of our Duchy of Lanc<sup>r</sup> or by any our officers to our said revenue belonging shall be required, and as by the said William ffarington or any in his behalf shall be advised and desired, for w<sup>ch</sup> this shalbe yo<sup>r</sup>



absolute Warrant. Given at our Court at Havering this fiftē day of July in the 13<sup>th</sup> year of our Raigne.

To our Right trusty and Welbeloved Counsell<sup>r</sup>  
Edward Lord Newburgh, Chancellor of  
Our Duchie of Lancaster.

The Kinge to the Lord Newburgh Chancellor  
of the Duchy.

---

Apud Le Duchie Howse.

12<sup>mo</sup> die July  
1637.

P. Curiam. Whereas William ffarington Esq. late High Sheriffe of the County of Lancaster was fyned by his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Judges of Assize for that Circuite in severall<sup>1</sup> ffynes amounting to the some of seaven hundred pounds or thereabouts. Which ffynes were mittigated to the some of one hundred and nynety three pounds which are estreated and returned into this Courte and here remayninge upon Recorde. And whereas his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath beene graciously pleased to graunte the whole benefitt of y<sup>e</sup> said ffynes to Thomas Carleton Esq. one of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Equeries in ordinary attendance and that hereupon by his Letters under his Royall Signature and privie signet dated the fiftē day of this instant July hath given power to his Right Honorable the Chancellor of this Courte to discharge the said William ffarington of all the said ffynes for such some or somes of money as is agreed upon between

<sup>1</sup> Pym, in his speech concerning grievances, mentions "Extra Judicial Judgments, and Impositions of the Judges, without any cause before them."



the said Mr. Carleton and Mr. ffarington. Now fforasmuch as the said Mr. Carleton hath fully compounded and agreed with the said Mr. ffarington for the said ffynes as appeareth by an acquittance under the hand and seale of the said Mr. Carleton importinge his receipte of one hundred and threescore pownds in full satisfac̃on of all the said severall fynes from the said Mr. ffarington. It is therēf<sup>r</sup> ordered by the Right honorable the Chancellor and Counsell of this Courte that the said Mr. ffarington be absolutely freed and discharged of the said severall fynes and from all demands levies and charge whatsoever touchinge the same accordinge to the tenor and true inteñon of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Letters of Privie signature in that behalfe.

ED. NEWBURGH.

---

14 die July 1637 Anno R. Caroli decimo tertii.

Received the day and yeare above written of William ffarington of Wyrdon in the Countie of Lancaster Esquier, by the hands of Robert Coytmor, gent, the some of Eightie poundes of Lawful English Money, and a bill under the hand and seale of the said M<sup>r</sup> ffarington for the payment of eightie poundes more upon the 27<sup>th</sup> day of december next ensuinge the date hereof. W<sup>ch</sup> some of a hundred and sixtie poundes is in full satisfac̃on of the sev<sup>r</sup>all fines imposed upon the said Mr. ffarington to his Ma<sup>ts</sup> use by the Judges of Assize for the Countie of Lanc<sup>r</sup> in August laste, as app<sup>eth</sup> more at large by an order entered in the Dutchie Co<sup>rt</sup> of Lanc<sup>r</sup> by the direc̃on of the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Newburgh Chancellor of the said Dutchie of Lanc<sup>r</sup> to that effecte. I say rec<sup>d</sup> the said some of eightie poundes and the said bill for the payment of eightie poundes more as aforesaid and in full satis-

facçon of all demands by me from the said Mr. ffarington in lieu of all his said fines. Witness my hand and seale

THO. CARLETON.

Witnesses hereat

Francis Clarke

Edward Lloyd



Seal.<sup>1</sup>

fforasmuch as the said Mr. Coytmor who paid me the money for Mr. ffarington doth make a question whether the order of the Lord Newburgh be a sufficient discharge for Mr. ffarington touching the said fines imposed upon him, I doe hereby p'mise (in case the said order be not sufficient) to p'cure the said Mr. ffarington a full and absolute discharge upon myne owne cost, as his Counsell learned in the Lawe and the said Lord Newburgh shall approve and allowe of, and this is to be done and effected by me before the last payment of eightie poundes in December, upon the requeste of the said Mr. ffarington or his assigns.

Witness my hand this 14<sup>th</sup> day of July 1637

THO. CARLETON.

Witnesses hereat

Francis Clarke

Edward Lloyd

<sup>1</sup> The seal is not Carleton's own arms, and therefore throws no light on his family.

Whereas by an Order made by the Lords of the Councill dated the x<sup>th</sup> day of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1637 the Sheriffes of the Countie Palatine of Lanc<sup>r</sup> were discharged from the making of any foreigne accompt in the Excheq<sup>r</sup> and were ordered and enjoyned to passe their Accomptes in like manner and forme as the Sheriffes of Chester and Durham doe, and y<sup>t</sup> the Auditor of the Excheq<sup>r</sup> Revenew in the said Countie Palatine of Lancaster should take the Accomptes of the said Sheriffes for all things by them accomptable in the said Court and as by the said Warrant more at large appeareth. These are therefore to giue notice unto you William ffarington Esq. laite High Sheriffe for the said County of Lancaster for the yeare ended at Michās in the twelfth yeare of his Highness reigne, That if you together with your laite Under Sheriff doe not forthwith make your Accompt before me, his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Auditor of the Excheq<sup>r</sup> Revenews, within the said Countie, accordinge to the said order, you are to endure the ordinarie course and p<sup>r</sup>ceedinge of the Excheq<sup>r</sup> to compel you thereunto, accordinge to an order in the Excheq<sup>r</sup> in that behalf made the xxiiij<sup>d</sup> of November in the xiiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Reigne. And hereof you are not to faile as you will answeare the contrarie at yo<sup>r</sup> perill.

Written from London this xx<sup>th</sup> of March 1639.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving friend

FRA: PHELIPS

Audit:<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> At Michaelmas 16 Car. (1640) the then Sheriff by Inquisition *extended* Mr. ffarington's lands at the nominal rent per annum of £50, apparently in consequence of his shrievalty accounts not having been settled. The final settlement took place it seems in the following July.

---



## Mr. ffarington's Oath.

William ffarington, you as high Sheriff of the Countie Palatyne of Lancaster shall sweare that you shall yeild to o<sup>r</sup> Souereigne Lord the Kinge a true and p<sup>r</sup>fecte accompt of the yshues and profitts in yo<sup>r</sup> office comeing to yo<sup>r</sup> hands; that is to saye from the feast of St. Michael tharchangell in the Eleventh yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souaryine Lord the King untill the feast of St. Michael tharchangell in the xij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> said Raigne. In w<sup>ch</sup> accompt you shall chardge yo<sup>r</sup> selfe w<sup>th</sup> all moneys you yo<sup>r</sup> selfe haue levied to his Ma<sup>ts</sup> use w<sup>tout</sup> concealment, as also w<sup>th</sup> all wayves and straves by you seized to his Ma<sup>ts</sup> use or anie othr casuall p<sup>r</sup>fitts whatsoever, belonginge to his Maties prerogative Royall by you received. And in the same account you shall demand noe allowance but such as shall be lawful [here the document has been cut in two, and on the back in a different hand is continued] and you shall in all things behave yo<sup>r</sup> selfe as a good accomptant ought to do, w<sup>thout</sup> anie omission or concealment.

P<sup>r</sup>testit Sacra x die Julij

Anno R. Regis Carol. xvij.

Coram

EDWARD HEYDON.

---



Since the Shrievalty Papers were printed, two other documents have been discovered, namely the grant to Thomas Carleton Esq., dated "February the 3<sup>d</sup> in the 12<sup>th</sup> year of our reign," with the privy seal attached; and "An exemplification of an order for discharge of Mr. ffarington for severall ffynes." The former has been much injured by damp; the latter is as follows:—

Carolus dei graċ Anglie Scotie ffranċ et Hibnie Rex, fidei defensor etc. **Oñibus** ad quos p'ntes Lre n're p'venerint stñm. **Insuperimus tenor.** cuiusdñ Ordñ sive Record in Camera ducā nři Lanc<sup>r</sup> apud Westm. inter Record eiusdñ ducat ïbm remaneñ et existeñ in hec verba **Die** Mercurii duodecimo die Julii 1637. **Apud** le duchie howse P. **Cur.** **Whereas** William ffarington Esquire late High Sheriffe of the County of Lancaster was fyned by his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Judges of Assize for that Circuite in severall fynes amountinge to the some of seaven hundred pounds or thereabouts, w<sup>ch</sup> ffynes were mittigated to the some of one hundred nynety and three pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> are estreated and returned into this Courte and here remayninge upon Record. And whereas his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath been gratusly pleased to graunt the whole benefitt of the said ffynes to Thomas Carleton Esq. one of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Equerries in ordinary attendance, and that thereupon by his letters under his Royal Signature and privie Signet, dated the ffift day of this instant July, hath given power to the Right Honourable the Chancellor of this Courte to discharge the said William ffarington of all the said ffynes for such some or somes of money as is agreed upon betwixt the said Mr. Carleton and Mr. ffarington. **Now** fforasmuch as the said Mr. Carleton hath fully compounded and agreed with the said Mr. ffarington for the said ffynes as appeareth by an acquittance under the hand and seal of the said Mr. Carleton, importinge his receipt of one hundred and three score pounds in full



satisfacōn of all the said severall ffynes from the said Mr. ffarington. **It** is therefore ordered by the Right Honourable the Chancellor and Councill of this Courte that the said Mr. ffarington be absolutely freed and discharged of the said severall ffynes and from all demands levies or charge whatsoever touching the same, according to the tenor and true intention of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> letters of privie Signature in that behalf. **Pos** autem tenor. Ordī siue Record̄ pređ ad instantiā William ffarington pređ duximus exemplificand̄ per p'ntes. **In Cufus** rei Testimonium has L̄ras n̄ras fieri fecimus patentēs. **Dat.** apud palacm̄ n̄rum Westm̄ sub sigillo ducat̄ n̄ri Lanĉ pređ decimo quinto die Julii anno Regni n̄ri decimo Tertio.

GERARD.



Duchy Seal.



Your assured loving  
Friend J. M. D.

This, for all I know, ~~must~~  
maie be the mending or vther  
marring of what 'conessness  
vs all. Wherefore I desire you  
much, ~~to~~ not now to fail to  
be heere, with

Your ever assured  
Friend D. D.

(EARL OF DERBY.)

H. M. D.

(COUNTESS OF DERBY.)



with Hoghton

(OF PARK HALL.)

Robt: Mawdesley

(OF MAWDESLEY)

John Plotwood

(OF PENWORTHAM.)

Roger Kirkby

(OF KIRKBY.)

Jas. Auderton

(OF CLAYTON.)

Henry Egle

(OF WHISTON.)

William Fremington

(OF WORDEN, JUNR.)

John Lyrrington

(OF THURLAND.)

Robt & Lottie  
2 w w w

(OF STUBLEY.)



DOCUMENTS  
RELATING TO  
THE CIVIL WAR  
FROM FEBRUARY 1638 TO  
NOVEMBER 1649.





## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE CIVIL WAR.

---

*Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq.*

The times doe expressly call upon euery man's care and p'vidence to bee in a Readines for his Ma<sup>ts</sup> seruice: and whereas some pties lyeing more convenient then others for the same, are nowe summoned thereunto; for w<sup>ch</sup> I haue received his Ma<sup>ts</sup> command to attend his Royall P'son and standard at Yorke y<sup>e</sup> first of Aprill next, and bringe with mee as many Horse sufficiently furnished as is w<sup>th</sup>in my meanes in so short a time to p'vide. In pursuance whereof, being thereunto encouraged by y<sup>e</sup> experience of former times of y<sup>e</sup> loue and respecte my Ancestors have found upon y<sup>e</sup> like occasions, doe hereby entreat y<sup>e</sup> like assistance of my good friends and such as (I consider) will not only herein honor me, but thereby further his Ma<sup>ties</sup> intended seruice. Wherein euerie well affected and vigilant subiect is moste neerely in Interest bounde: ffor w<sup>ch</sup> purpose I haue p'ticularly made a liste of such my good freends within y<sup>r</sup> Hundred of Leyland, unto whom I desire you to repaire with this my instance and Requeste that for this seruice they will seuerally make mee a light Horse completely furnished for my attendance upon his Ma<sup>tie</sup> as I am commanded.

W<sup>ch</sup> I shall esteeme as a speciall respecte and upon all occasions  
bee ready to wisse my thanks to euerie one of them. And  
soe I reste

Your assured loving

Knowsley 9th day of  
feb. 1638.

frend

J. STRANGE.

fforasmuch as I conceiue there bee many Gentlemen and ffree-  
holders within y<sup>r</sup> Hundred of Leyland w<sup>ch</sup> wilbee willing to giue  
me assistance for his Mat<sup>s</sup> seruice in this kinde, whose names I  
have not sett downe in the list herewith sente by reason I con-  
ceiued it were too great a charge to expect a whole horse furnished  
from eury of them: I shall therefore desire yo<sup>r</sup> paines and courtesy  
to consider of such as you thinke will be able, and moue them in  
my name that 2 or 3 of them as you shall thinke fitt, will joyne in  
the charge to furnish amongst them one Horse, and soe of the  
rest.

J. STRANGE.

ffor my very good friend  
William ffarington Esq.  
one of my Deputie  
Lientenants for the  
County of Lanc<sup>r</sup>  
these.

*William ffarington to Ralph Standish and others.*

Gentlemen,

I have received l<sup>trs</sup> from the right hon<sup>ble</sup> and o<sup>r</sup> very good  
Lord the Lo: Strange, intimatinge y<sup>t</sup> his Mat<sup>ie</sup> hath sent unto him  
to attend his Royall P<sup>son</sup> and standard att Yorke y<sup>e</sup> first of Aprill



next and to bring w<sup>th</sup> him so manie Horse sufficiently furnished as is within his meanes in so short a tyme to p<sup>y</sup>de. In pursuance whereof hee hath sent unto me to move his good friends w<sup>th</sup>in my division for their assistance therein, not doubtinge but that hee shall fynd the like love and respect from them as his Ancestors have done in former tymes upon the like occasions. And for w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>p</sup>ose hee hath sent me a list of the names of such Gent. as hee hopes will honour him in this service; w<sup>ch</sup> I have here enclosed and sent you to p<sup>u</sup>se. I intend (God willinge) to bee at Chorley on Munday next for to execute p<sup>t</sup>e of my Lords commands about this service, and other commands which I am commanded speedily to goe about, where yf I might enjoy your good companies I shoud explaine myself farther than now tyme will giue me leaue. Soe leaving the premises to your worthy considera<sup>co</sup>ns, in hope you will be pleased to giue mee meetinge at the place aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup> the remembrance of my bounden respects I reſte

Yo: assured lovinge frend

WILLIAM FFARINGTON.

Worden this xijj day of  
febr 1638.

To the Worship<sup>ll</sup> and my Worthy  
kind frends Ralph Standish Esq.

Thomas Standish Esq., Robert

Charnocke Esq., Will<sup>m</sup> Anderton

Esq. William Houghton Esq., and

Mr. Peeter Catterall and Mr.

Robt Maudisleye

these.

*THE LIST enclosed.*

Leyland Hundred.

Raphe Standish Esq.

Thomas Hesketh Esq.

John fleetewood de Penwortham Esq.

Thomas Standish de Duxbery Esq.

Richard Ashton of Croston Esq.

William ffarington Esq.

Robte Charnocke Esq.

James Anderton de Cleaton Esq.

Wm. Anderton Esq. of the fford.

Henry Bannester de Bank Esq.

Alexander Rigbie de Burgh Esq.

Peeter Catterall Gent.

Wm. Hoghton de Park Hall Esq.

Robt Mawdisley de Mawdisley Gent.

Mr. Edge of Little Hoole Gent.

J. STRANGE.

---

[The following extracts, date circa Feb. 1638, are copied on to one sheet, no intimation being given as to who were the writers.]

In one lre :

It is conceived y<sup>t</sup> my Lo: of Lindsey shalbee Generall of y<sup>e</sup> Army. My Lo: of Essex Lieutenant Generall. Sir Jac Ashley Q<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Generall. My Lo: of Holland Generall of y<sup>e</sup> Horse. Coll. Goring Lieu: Gen: of the Horse. No Commis: are given yet to Colonels only we heare y<sup>t</sup> Cecil Trafford shall command 5 troupes,



4 of Carobins, one of Drag. Capt. Wilmot shall command some of y<sup>e</sup> King's Seruants on Horse back.

In another Letter :

There are l<sup>ts</sup> come forth to all Earls and Barons in the Kingdom to attend his Ma<sup>tie</sup> at Yorke the first day of Aprill w<sup>th</sup> as many horse (on their owne chardge) as they can. Also it is thought the 3<sup>d</sup> part of y<sup>e</sup> Trayned Band of every County are to attend his Ma<sup>tie</sup> at Yorke.

In another l<sup>re</sup> :

Here is as great preparation as the tyme will afforde. A good p<sup>t</sup> of the Trayned Bands of euery County must go. Y<sup>e</sup> Earl of Cleveland brings 30 Horse to the Rendezvous, Sir Jo. Suckling 100, &c. All the King's Seruants extraordinary must wait in p<sup>'</sup>son w<sup>th</sup> horse and armes.

In another :

I have been priuately informed y<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath sent a safe Conduct to divers of y<sup>e</sup> Scotch Lords y<sup>t</sup> are Covenanters to come to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and to return at their owne pleasure, w<sup>ch</sup> may bee a means of some good.

In another :

My Lo: Marshall yet continues Generall and my Lo: of Essex Lieut. Generall. My Lo: of Holland Generall of y<sup>e</sup> Horse. The Privie Chamber m. are to be commanded by my Lo: Chamberleyne, and Wilmot commands them under him. My Lo: of Linsey will haue some command, but what is not yet certainly known. It is credibly reported that my Lo: of Argyle is shortly to come to Court to satisfy the Kinge concerninge y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>'</sup>cedings in Scotland, and y<sup>t</sup> the Kinge graunts him a safe Conduct. What change it will breed



I know not: my Lo: Montrose is reported to haue fallen upon y<sup>e</sup> Marquise of Huntley with 4000 men, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Scotts haue sent ouer a p<sup>ty</sup> into Ireland and pillage the Coast.

In another lre :

The ffrench make great prepara<sup>ti</sup>ons both by Sea and land, and the Ambassador for ffrance is a few days since gone to ffrance (they say) to treat of fayre play between y<sup>e</sup> 2 Nations. It is thought y<sup>e</sup> Queene of England will shortly goe into ffrance, whether to drinke watters for her health or to treat of Peace for y<sup>e</sup> Queene her mother, is doubtfull.<sup>1</sup>

---

*Sir C. Gerard to William ffarington.*

Sir,

I conceive you are desyred by our Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lord Lieutenant to sollicit the Gentlemen of y<sup>r</sup> hundred of Leyland ffor there assistance to his Lo<sup>p</sup> with horses ffurnished ffor his Mat<sup>ys</sup> seruice, as I am in like manner for this Hundred of West darbye, and upon conference with diuers of the Gentlemen there, I fynd many of them willinge to be at the charge of a horse ffurnished, but know not how to gett ffurniture in soe shorte a tyme. Whereupon I made suit unto his Lo<sup>p</sup>, how at his goinge to London that his Lo<sup>p</sup> would endeavour to p<sup>vy</sup>de and buy ffurniture there: and his Lo<sup>p</sup> was pleased that ffor soe many as he shall fforthwith be certified from mee or you that they were willing and wanting in this

<sup>1</sup> The Parliament (July 1641) thought good to prevent her Majesty from drinking "watters for her health." See debate in Verney's "Notes on the Long Parliament" on "the Queene's journey to the Spaw," p. 105.

kynd, and as should send to Knowsley the money they would afford for the pryce of such ffurniture, his Lo<sup>p</sup> would take care to obteyne what they should want to be sent downe in convenient tyme. Thus much I thought good to signify unto you because I conceived the like occasion may fall in your Hundred.

I purpose to call some ffreeholders w<sup>ch</sup> may p'happs thinke much to make a Horse each for this servise, and for theise if some three, ffoure, ffive or more join together, I conceive it will be accepted. And if they cannot ffurnish themselves, if they please to join together to the charge, I p'sume it will be p'vyded for them.

And thus w<sup>th</sup> my love remembered doe rest

Your loving Frind

Halsall

CHA. GERARD.<sup>1</sup>

14th Febb. 1638.

To my very loving ffrind

William ffarington

Deputie Lieutenant

theise.

*Sir Cecyll Trafford to William ffarington.*

Sir,

I haue received yo<sup>r</sup> lre and haue p'used the certificate made to the like lre from the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Council; the Answer is (viz.) Wee haue enrolled alsoe all the able men of the County between 16 and 60 yeares of age, w<sup>ch</sup> amount to a

<sup>1</sup> Sir Charles Gerard of Halsall was father of Charles Gerard, Lieutenant General of the Horse to the King, created Baron Gerard of Brandon 1645.



great number; out of which levye maie bee made as his Matie or the Lords of the Councill shall direct. This generall answer then was received. Now for the Kallender; the Number of Pioneers was 5247 in the County, w<sup>ch</sup> was not meant as I conceive all the able men. And therefore ye maie certifie whether ye like better, but I conceive that generall answer is the better waie, nevertheless referringe it to your better judgment; and so with my respects unto you I rest

to doe you service .

Trafford the  
16th ffebr

CECYLL TRAFFORD.

1638.

The Lords l<sup>rs</sup> beare date 10 July 1626.

*The King to the Earl of Derby K.G. and the Lord Strange.*

Charles R.

Right Trustie and right welbeloued Cousin and right trustie and welbeloued Sonne, we greete you well. Taking into our Royall Consideraçon y<sup>e</sup> warre like preparaçons and rebellious p<sup>ceedings</sup> of some in Scotland, who being ill affected to Governmt, endeavour under p<sup>tence</sup> of Religion, w<sup>ch</sup> is utterly false and a meere Masque of Rebellion, to insinuate disloyaltie into y<sup>e</sup> hearts of o<sup>r</sup> people there, and under col<sup>r</sup> of defence of that Kingdome to raise Soldiers and lodge them upon y<sup>e</sup> borders, that upon y<sup>e</sup> first approach of our forces levied here onely for y<sup>e</sup> safetie and preservation of this o<sup>r</sup> Kingdome, they may be ready to invade and make a spoil of y<sup>e</sup> good subjects of this o<sup>r</sup> Kingdome, We have thought it very necessary to have all y<sup>e</sup> Trayned Bands both of horse and foot in those o<sup>r</sup> Counties to be ready upon all occasions for defence



against whatsoever may be attempted by the sayd Scotts by way of invasion or otherwise ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> peace and quiett of y<sup>s</sup> Kingdome. To w<sup>ch</sup> purpose o<sup>r</sup> will and command is That you forthwith signify o<sup>r</sup> will and pleasure to all y<sup>e</sup> Collonells of o<sup>r</sup> said Counties of Lancaster and Chester forthwith to consider of [the same w<sup>th</sup>] y<sup>e</sup> advice of Sir Jacob Astelie or some Dep[uted by him] to appoint some fitt place or places of Rendezvous in ou<sup>r</sup> said Counties, where all y<sup>e</sup> horse and foot belonging to o<sup>r</sup> said Trayned Bands may assemble with most convenience and best advantage for o<sup>r</sup> service: And wee will that you take effectual order y<sup>t</sup> all o<sup>r</sup> said forces of those Counties faile not to be then ready in case of Inuasion or any acte of hostilitie executed by y<sup>e</sup> said Scotts to marche at 24 hours warninge, as upon Summons from Sir Jacob Astelie o<sup>r</sup> Sergeant Maior Generall of y<sup>e</sup> field shalbee directed, for w<sup>ch</sup> this shalbe yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient Warrant. Given under o<sup>r</sup> Signett at o<sup>r</sup> pallace of West<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 19 day of feeb<sup>r</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> 14 yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Raigne.

EDW. NORGATE.

Copia Vera

ex. p me

Tho. Morris.

To our Right trustie  
and Right welbeloved Cousin  
William Earl of Derby  
and o<sup>r</sup> right trustie and  
welbeloved James Lord  
Strange o<sup>r</sup> Lieutenants  
of our Counties of  
Lancaster and Chester.

*Sir Charles Gerard to William ffarington.*

Sir,

I have received a lfe frö my Lord Leiuetenant dated Cow-sill y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> of this instant w<sup>th</sup> dirrecçõs as followeth. That when y<sup>e</sup> Gentlemen doe certifie unto yo<sup>u</sup> what they will doe in answeare to his Lordshipps request unto them made concerning Tr.[ained] Horse, a tyme must be appointed by ye who receiue their answeares for y<sup>e</sup> reviewing of them at Ormiskirck some tyme within 3 weeks after y<sup>e</sup> date of his LoPPs said l<sup>re</sup>. If anie doe send their horses furnished sooner unto y<sup>u</sup>, or money to furnish them w<sup>th</sup>all, his Lordshipp hath appointed the viewing and accepting of them under my self, who ame to send them forthwith unto Latham (if I like of them). The moneys that you shall receiue in y<sup>t</sup> behalf his LoPP desyres they may be returned to my Lady Strange,<sup>1</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> meane tyme he will p'vyde horse and armes for y<sup>e</sup> money. If there be want of Ryders he will furnish himself of able Ryders. So w<sup>th</sup> my best respects unto y<sup>u</sup> I rest

Your loving friend

Halsall 25 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1638.

CHA: GERARD.

To his loving friend  
William Farington of  
Werden Esq. Deputie  
Lieutenant for the Countie  
Palatine of Lancaster  
theise

<sup>1</sup> Lady Strange was thus already interested in military matters six years before the siege of Lathom.



*Sir Cecyll Trafford to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir,

I have received your lre w<sup>th</sup> Certificate inclosed, the which I haue subscribed, and dated it at Preston y<sup>e</sup> last of february (for it had noe date) and shall send it to my neighbour Mr. Greenhalgh. The course I took was this, I went to euery p'ticular Gentleman's House or p'son and took their answer (and have certified my Lady Strange euery their answer, and those that gave money I sent it to my Lady); and those that offered money to discharge themselves of trouble to p'vyde armes, I sent their offers. On Friday Mr. Greenhalgh was at Knowsley with my L<sup>d</sup> and he took euery man's answer under their hand, few denied. And so with my respects unto you I reste

Your uery loving freind

Trafford the

CECYLL TRAFFORD.

4<sup>th</sup> of March

1638.

To the Wor<sup>full</sup> his uery  
Loving freind William  
ffarington Esq. at Werden  
his house. these present.

*Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq.*

Mr. ffarington

I have received from you an ample declaracōn (w<sup>ch</sup> I keepe for a memorie by mee) of yo<sup>r</sup> endeavours and of the love and respects of moste of the Gent: and freeholders in the Hundred



of Leyland expressed in their offers, some of Horse furnished, some of Horse and other assistance, and some that want horses of other assistance onely. For all w<sup>ch</sup> I desire you to returne them my hearty thanks. But forasmuch as for y<sup>e</sup> p'sent I shall not bee occasioned to use soe many horses as I expected, and am not willinge to bee chargeable to my kinde and good neighbors and freinds, unlesse my occaßons necessarily require it, and I therefore am resolved to respite and forbear all these assistance offered till I see further his Ma<sup>ties</sup> designes and my occaßons to use the same. Soe I rest

Your assured loving frend

Knowsley 11<sup>th</sup> March  
1638.

J. STRANGE.

ffor my uery Lovinge  
ffriend William ffarington  
Esq. att Werden  
these.

---

*Edward Stockley to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir,

This morninge Mr. Ogle is come from Chester w<sup>th</sup> L<sup>rs</sup> from my Lord of Derby, copies of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> shall herewith receiue. The originall L<sup>re</sup> my Lord keepeth. The copie sent by his Lo: is sent to Sir Cicill Trafford, and I made bold onely to send you this copie. The business requires hast and therefore I must hastily take my leaue. But rest ev<sup>r</sup>

Att yo<sup>r</sup> service

Prescott this 5<sup>th</sup> of  
April 1639.

EDW. STOOKLEY.

It the Countie of Lancaster to fynd x		30 Horse	
Derby hundreth to fynd ij di	} 10	Derby . . . . . 7½	} 30
Salford . . . . . ij di		Salford . . . . . 4½	
Lealand . . . . . ¾		Leyland . . . . . 2¼	
Blagborne . . . . . i ¾		Blackborne . . . . . 5¼	
Amounderness . . . . . ij		Amounderness . . . . . 6	
Lonsdale . . . . . i ½		Lonsdale . . . . . 4½	

To the Right Wo<sup>r</sup>full W<sup>m</sup> ffarington Esq.  
 one of the deputie Leiutenants for y<sup>e</sup> Countie of Lanc<sup>r</sup>  
 att Worden his howse  
 haste

---

Whereas William ffarington Esq. one of my Deputie Lieutenants for the Countie of Lanc<sup>r</sup> hath p'sent occasion to trauell unto the Cittie of London for especiall business of his owne there w<sup>ch</sup> at p'sent much concerns him. I am well pleased and doe hereby license him soe to doe to effect the said business, and doe hereby direct that he make his returne backe with what convenient speede he can. Given under my hand at my man<sup>r</sup> of Knowsley this tenth day of May anno dom. 1639.

J. STRANGE.

---

*Lord Strange to Francis Sherrington Esq.*

Whereas there was an Agreem<sup>t</sup> made (by my command) with Mr. Robert Massey of Warrington y<sup>t</sup> hee should buy and p'vyde 3 casks of powder with a propor<sup>c</sup>on of Match fitt for the same, to bee putt into a magazine for the safe guard and defence

of this County, and likewyse y<sup>t</sup> he shold receiue money for the same, and one penny profit for euery shilling which he shold disburse; w<sup>ch</sup> said Gun powder and match p<sup>t</sup> is received and paid for, and the rest is not come down. These are therefore to require and entreate you that you giue notice to Mr. ffarrington to meete y<sup>u</sup> at Sankey Bridge nere Warrington, to view try and weighe the said powder and match, and to cawse the same to bee conveyed (by some sufficient and trusty p'sons) to Leverpoole, and y<sup>t</sup> out of the Countreyes money now in your hands yo<sup>u</sup> pay for the same. And this shalbee yo<sup>r</sup> warrant. Given under my hand this vij<sup>th</sup> day of November 1640.

J. STRANGE.

The accompts beinge taken did amount unto, accordinge to a p'ticular dated the 20<sup>th</sup> of November 1640, the some of 179<sup>li</sup>.13.2.

WILLIAM FFARRINGTON.

To ffancis Sherrington Esq.  
one of the Treas<sup>rs</sup> of the Countreyes  
monies collected w<sup>th</sup>in this  
County of Lancaster for  
Military affairs for his Mat<sup>ts</sup>  
Seruice                      These.

Vera Copia.

---

This 20<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>b</sup> 1640.

A p'ticular of an Accompt taken by Mr. ffarrington his man, in the p'sence of Mr. ffarrington, from Mr. Robert Massey of Warrington, for Match and Powder to bee employed for the Countreyes use. Accordinge to my Lords Warrant: of w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. ffarrington hath a Copie and allowes of it:



ffirst 25 barrells of powder at 5 <sup>l</sup> 8 <sup>s</sup> p. barrell euerie barrell weighinge 116 <sup>li</sup> of 5 scoare to the C <sup>d</sup> .....	} 135 0 0
ffor 8 <sup>c</sup> 3 quart of 22 <sup>lb</sup> of Match at 36 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> p. C <sup>d</sup> .....	16 2 6
ffor p'ffit of this p'ticular above at 1d. for euey shil- linge disbursed .....	} 12 11 10
Paid for carriage of this Powder and Match from London to Warrington at 9 <sup>s</sup> p. C <sup>d</sup> .....	} 15 6 0
Paid by Mr. Massey to a Boatman to carrye the last Match and Powder to Leverpoole, it was given in earnest .....	} 1
Paid for carriage of these goods above written to Sankey Bridge from Warrington .....	} 5 0
Paid for Sellaridge at Sankey, and stray for covering of the last p'cell, and this to preserve it to Lever- poole from Sankey .....	} 0 6 10

---

Some total £179 13 2

---

By a bill of September 23<sup>d</sup> 1640, Mr. Massey furnished Corne Powder and Match to the value of £294.19.3, procured by him from Thomas Brown, Grocer.

The same parties supplied Corne powder and Match to the value of £151.2.6 Oct. 23<sup>d</sup> 1640.

And Mr. Robert Massey supplied, Oct. 19<sup>th</sup> 1640, powder and Match to the value of 351.0.6.

All the powder cost £5.8.0 the barrell. The Match was 36<sup>s</sup> or 36<sup>s</sup>/6<sup>d</sup> the lb.

---

A copy of the Protestacōn and the Oath of the Covenant maid  
in P<sup>liam</sup><sup>t</sup> the 3<sup>d</sup> of May 1641.<sup>1</sup>

I A. B. do in the presence of Almighty God promis vow and protest to maintaine and defend as farr as lawfullie I may, with my liffe power and estaite, the true Reformed Protestant Relligion expressed in the Doctrine of the Church of England, against all Poperie and popish Innovaçōn w<sup>thin</sup> this Realme, contrarie to the said doctrine. And accordinge to the dutie of my Allegiance I will maintaine and defend his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Royall P<sup>son</sup>, honor and estaite.

And also the power and priviledge of Parliaments, the lawfull rights and Liberties of the Subjecte, and everie p<sup>son</sup> that shall make this protestaçōn, in whatsoever hee shall doe in the lawfull pursuance of the same. And to my power as farr as lawfullie I may, I will oppose, and by all good waies and means endeavour to bringe condigne punishment on all such as shall by force, practise, cou[n]cell] plotts, conspiracies or otherwise do anie thinge to the contrarie in this p<sup>sent</sup> protestaçōn contained. And further y<sup>t</sup> I shall in all just and honourable wais endeavour to p<sup>serve</sup> the union and peace betwixt the three kingdoms of England, Scotland and Ireland. And neither for hope, fear, or anie other Respectes shall relinquish this promise vow and protestaçōn.

The Covenant or latter othe.

I doe sweare from my harte that I will not directlie nor indirectlie

<sup>1</sup> This is the Protestation proposed to the House of Commons by Pym during the excitement occasioned by "the Army Plot," and which Clarendon tells us was taken by all the Commons present, and by all the Lords except Southampton and Roberts. See Clarendon's *History*, vol. i. book iii. The Commons ordered it to be sent down to the counties and boroughs, and declared all who refused to take it unfit to bear office in Church or State. See Verney's *Notes on the Long Parliament*, pp. 66, 85, 111, for the debate upon the subject.

adhere unto nor willingly assist the Kinge in this warr, or in this cawse against the Parliament, nor anie forces raised w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of the Two howses of Parliament in this cawse or warr. And I doe likewise sweare that my comminge and submittinge myself under the power and protection of the P<sup>li</sup>ament is without anie manner of desyre whatsoever to the preiudice of the proceedings of the Two howses of this p<sup>re</sup>sent P<sup>li</sup>ament, and w<sup>th</sup>out the dirrection, privitie or advice of the Kinge, or anie of his counsell or officers, other than what I haue now maide knowne. So helpe mee God and the contentes of this booke.

---

Orders made at Wigan the 23<sup>d</sup> of November 1641.

At a gen<sup>er</sup>all meetinge at Wigan w<sup>th</sup>in the County of Lancaster the day and year above men<sup>tion</sup>ed, by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Strange Lo: Levetenant of the said County, the High Sheriffe, his Lo<sup>pps</sup> deputy Levetenants, and dyvers Justices of Peace of the said County, whose names bee subscribed; By vertue of a l<sup>re</sup> directed in his Mat<sup>ties</sup> name, and by authority of P<sup>li</sup>am<sup>t</sup>, from the Lo: Keeper<sup>1</sup> unto the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the said Lo: Strange, It was ordered and agreed as followeth :

1. Imprimis it is ordered and agreed upon, That each Captain of the Trayned Bands w<sup>th</sup>in the County shall forthw<sup>th</sup> convent and summon, upon order from the Lo: Levetenant or his Deputyes, to their usuall place of Rendezvous all the Souldiers under their Conductions; and at the said meetinge the Oath of Allegiance bee rendered unto them ; for w<sup>ch</sup> purpose the next Justices of Peace are to attend

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward Lyttleton.



upon notice from the Captains of there dayes of meetinge. And in case anie Souldier refuse or forbear to take the Oath, then the said Justices and Captains to certify the same under their hands forthw<sup>th</sup> unto the Lo: Leuetenant, and such as bee well affected and conformable to the now Established religion of this Kingdome placed in their stidd; and that command shalbee given them by the said Justices of Peace and their Captains, that each Souldier shall be in a readinesse to march to such place of Rendezvous as by their Captaines or superior Officers shalbee assigned, upon 24 hours warning at the most, or lesser yf occasion bee, in complete armes and well furnished.<sup>1</sup>

2. And y<sup>t</sup> the like course shalbe observed in each division and hundred by the Captains of the freehold bands and the Souldiers under their conductions; and moreover that each Soldier shall haue strict command to furnish themselves with a lb. of Powder, 20<sup>tie</sup> Bullets and 3 yards of Match, to bee in a readiness as occasion shall happen, or as they shall haue notice from their Captains or superior Officers, which are to be commanded by the Lo: Lieutenant or his deputyes.
3. And it is likewise ordered that due watch and ward shalbee kept in each severall Townshippe w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said County accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> discreçon of y<sup>e</sup> next adioyninge Justice of Peace; and y<sup>t</sup> strict comãd be given to the Watchmen that they apprehend and stave all such knowne Papists, strangers, or other p'sons, w<sup>ch</sup> ryde and travell in the night tyme, or y<sup>t</sup> goe armed offensively, or whom

<sup>1</sup> A letter from the Earl of Derby to Major Farrington May 16th, 1678, describes the complete arms of a militiaman as follows: "Every Musqueteer is to have a musquet the barrell whereof is not to be under 3 foot in length, and the gage of the bore to bee for 12 bullets to y<sup>e</sup> pound; a collar of Bandeliers, with a Sword. Every Pikeman is to bee armed with a pike of Asshe not under 16 foot in length, (the head and foot included) with back, breast, head-piece and sword. And every Musqueteer is to bring with him [for four days' training] half a pound of Powder and half a pound of Bullets; and every Musqueteer that serves with a Matchlock shall carry with him 3 yards of Match."

they shall suspect to carry anie L<sup>r</sup>s or messages. And yf upon search or anie other notice, they see or suspect iust cause; that then they bringe them to y<sup>e</sup> next Constable, which shall immediately carry them before y<sup>e</sup> next Justice of Peace (yf he thinke fitt) to be further examied and dealt w<sup>th</sup> as cawse shall require. And alsoe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Watchmen each night shall goe and seeke priuately about such Recusants howses as are of great ranke and qualitie, yf that they can fynd there, or see anie unlawfull assemblies or Tumults thereabout; and y<sup>t</sup> the said Watchmen shall certifie the Constables of there severall Townshippes daylie of what they doe or fynde upon there watch; and the Constables to certifie the next adioining Deputie Leutenant or Justice of Peace; and the said Deputie Leutenant or Justice of Peace to certifie the Lord Leutenant when and soe often as the case shall require.

4. And whereas the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lo: Leutenant is pleased to disperse the Ammuniçôn now remaininge in Magazine into severall places of this County, Ytt is therefore ordered y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> principall Officers of such Townes and places (whereunto y<sup>e</sup> said Ammuniçôn shalbee sent) shall take care and charge of the same, and cawse itt to be safely kept for y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> County, untill they shall receive further direcçôn from the said Lo: Leutenant or some of his Deputies.

J. Strange	John Moore
Peter Egerton, Vice Com.	Edm. Hopwoode
Ed. Wrightington	Edw. Butterworth
William ffarington	John Grenehalgh
Alexander Rigby	Henrie Ogle
Edm. Assheton	Henry Ashurste
Robte Holte	W. Radclyff
	Radcliff Ashton

Vera copia concord.

cū original, ex p nos

William Somner

Benjamin Alston.

Note, y<sup>t</sup> in the 4th Clawse of these Orders the ordering and disposall of the Magazine for the use of the County was wholly (by the assente of the High Sheriffe and Justices of Peace) inuested in the Lo: Lieutenant the Lo: Strange, and his Deputyes; and was to bee dispersed into several places of this County; but whither or in what pporcōns not agreed on, but left to y<sup>e</sup> discrecōn of y<sup>e</sup> said Lo: Lieutenant. And y<sup>t</sup> was to be kept in safety by y<sup>e</sup> principall officers of such Townes and places whither it shold bee sent, but to remaine there no longer but till further direcōn was given by his Lopp or some of his Deputyes. So y<sup>t</sup> by these Orders the Magazine of Ammuniōn (tho it was to bee dispersed) yet upon further direcōn from the Lo: Lieutenant or some of his Deputyes, it might bee removed and elsewhere placed accordinge to his Lopp's or their discrecōn.

These orders were made and concluded upon in obidience to a L<sup>re</sup> written by the Lo: Keeper in his Mat<sup>ys</sup> name and by authority of Parliament, unto the said Lo: Strange; and twyce publikely read over unto the Gent<sup>l</sup>, and then subscribed.

---

CAROLUS Dei gra: Angliæ, &c. Perquam dilecto et perquam fideli consanguineo n<sup>ro</sup> Gulielmo Comit. Derb. et p<sup>u</sup>quam dilectis et perquam fidelibus n<sup>ris</sup> Jacobo D<sup>no</sup> Stanley et Strange, et Ri<sup>co</sup> Vicecomit. Molyneux, necnon dilectis et fidelibus n<sup>ris</sup> Gilbto Hoghton et Georgio Booth Milit. et Baronet., Edw<sup>o</sup> Mosely et Robto Bindlosse Baroneto, Alexandro Radcliffe Milit. Balnei, Johi Girlington Mil., Francisco Legh, Rad<sup>o</sup> Standish, Gulielmo Norris,



Ricardo Sherburne, Petro Bold, Rogero Kirkby, Robto Holte, Georgio Middleton, Thome Tyldisley, Gulielmo ffarington, Thome Preston de Holker, Johi Atherton, Edño Assheton, Johi fleetwood, Thome Prestwich, Aleño Rigby de Burgh, Rogero Nowell, Johi Greenhalgh, Edño Rawsthorne, Añis ac Vicecomit. nño Comit. nñi Lanc. pro tempore existen. salm.

SCIATIS q<sup>d</sup> nos malitia inimicor. ñr si Regnū nñum Anglie invadere sumpserint (q<sup>d</sup> absit) gra: nob. favente divina resistere, ac p saluaçone et defensione nñi ac Regni p'dict. et Ligeoñ nñoñ ejusdem disponere et ordinare volentes et ten. Assignavimus vos vel aliquos tres vel pluñ vestñ ad arraiandum et triandum omnes et singulos hoñes ad armā ac hoñes armatos et sagittañ in Com p'dct. commo-rantes infra libtat. et extra et ad armari faciend. omnes illos qui de corpore sunt potentes et habiles ad armand. qui de suo proprio habent unde seipsos armare possunt. Viz. &c. In cujus &c. has literas nñas fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Ebor. 11 die Junii anno Regni nñi decimo octavo,

P. ipsum Regem.

Willis.

J. Strange.

The King to William ffarington Esq. and William ffarington  
his Son.

Charles R.

Trusty and welbeloved, Wee grete you well. Whereas you have, by virtue and in obedience to Our Commission of Array issued unto Or County palatine of Lancaster, done divers services tending to the putting in Execution the said Commission, for which you are threatened to be arrested and carried out of the

said County, although Wee have still especial occasion to use your service therein. Our expresse will and comānd therefore is, that you faile not to attend us personally forthwith upon signification made unto you on this behalf during our abode in these parts : And therefore Wee straightly require you upon your allegiance, that you depart not nor absent yourself out of that Our County Palatine of Lancaster, neither suffer yourself to be engaged, detained, or kept from giving yo<sup>r</sup> ready attend<sup>nce</sup> accordingly, beinge thereto called or summoned by Us or Our Command, whilst wee shall continue here, upon any p'tence, Order, Warrant, or Command whatsoever from either or both Houses of Parliam<sup>t</sup>, without our especiall leave and license first had and obtained, or direcōns to yo<sup>u</sup> under Our owne hand : As you tender O<sup>r</sup> highest displeasure and will answer the contrary at your perill. For w<sup>ch</sup> this shall be yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient Warrant and Authority.

Given at O<sup>r</sup> Court at York the 1st day of July 1642.

To our trusty and welbeloved William Farrington  
of Worden, in O<sup>r</sup> County Palatine of Lancaster  
Esquire, and to William Farrington his Sonne.

---

Warrant from the Sheriffe for takinge of Musters.

Lanc. ff.

By vertue of a Warrant from the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Lo: Strange, the Lo: Molyneux, Sir Geo. Middleton, and other Commission<sup>ers</sup> in the Comission of Array, to su<sup>m</sup>on all the severall Collonels of the forces within this Countie, requiring them forthwith to convent and su<sup>m</sup>on all the seuerall Captaynes of their seuerall regiments to appeare before theme, together with armes ;

to be viewed, trayned and exercised, and to receave such further Commands as by the said Commission is appoynted. These are therefore to will and to require you to convent and suñion all the seuerall Captaynes of your Regiment to appeare before you upon Tuisday being the twelveth day of this instant July, together with all the Soldiers under their conduction in their compleat armes, to be viewed, trayned and exercised as aforesaid; and to receave such further cõmands as by the said Commission is appoynted. Whereof you are not to fayle as you tender his Mat<sup>ies</sup> service, and will answer the contrary at your perill.

Geaven under the Seale of my office the fourth day of July anno R. R. Caroli Angl. &c. xviiij<sup>o</sup> año dñi 1642.

P. i<sup>pm</sup> Vis.

To William ffarington Esq.  
one of the Collonels within  
the said Countie, these.

---

*Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq.*

My pleasure is that upon sight hereof you deliṽ or cawse to be deliṽd by an Indented Noate such Recusants armes, armour and furniture<sup>1</sup> as bee and remaine in Magazine at Chorley, unto the hands of Captain Chernocke and Captain Standishe; by them to be delivered to such souldiers under their conductions as bee conformable Protestants, and already enlisted and enrowled of the freehold band; to be forthwith employed upon his Mat<sup>ies</sup> p'sent service.

Requiringe you to call for them in again unto the Captains

<sup>1</sup> The Parliament had in the previous year passed an act for disarming all papists in England. — See Clarendon, vol. i. book iv.



when the force shall be disbanded, and to see them safely laid up where they were formerly. ffor w<sup>ch</sup> so doinge this shalbee yo<sup>r</sup> sufficient Warrant. Given under my hand at my Manor Howse of Lathom this x<sup>th</sup> of September A<sup>o</sup> dñi 1642.

J. STRANGE.

To my very lovinge frend  
William ffarington Esq.

---

*Richard Holland and Peter Egerton Esqs. to Richard  
Shuttleworth Esq. and others.*

Gentlemen,

Wee have received yo<sup>r</sup> Letters and are willing to give a reasonable answer to any proposiçons that shall bee made unto us ffor the peace and safety of this County. But wee hold it altogether inconvenient ffor us to goe out of our own hundred, since wee have stood upon our guard ffor our defence. But if it please those Gentlemen that are named to give us the meeting at Boulton any convenient tyme when they shall appoint (sending us word) wee shall be ready to observe it. And wee promise them the same security to come and goe safely as they promised to us. If they think well of this place of meeting w<sup>ch</sup> is proposed we expect to heare from them.

In the mean tyme we remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured lovinge frends,

Manchester Oct 10<sup>th</sup>, 1642.

RICHARD HOLLAND

PETER EGERTON.

To their much respected ffrends  
Richard Shuttleworth, John  
Braddill and John Starkie Esqs.  
these.

*Richard Shuttleworth and others to Roger Nowell Esq.*

Cozen

Wee according to yo<sup>r</sup> and ou<sup>r</sup> last conclu<sup>cion</sup>, at our p'ting w<sup>th</sup>oute delaie sent unto Mr. Holland and some others w<sup>thin</sup> Salford Hundred for the meeting at Blackburne on Thursdaie next, from whom (even now) wee received this enclosed answeare, w<sup>ch</sup> wee thought fitt to send unto yo<sup>u</sup> to consider of; w<sup>ch</sup> when yo<sup>u</sup> haue done, and that yo<sup>u</sup> then resolve to meete at Boulton ether Mondaie or Tuesdaie next (whether daie is left to your election) wee desire yo<sup>u</sup> to signifie unto us what yo<sup>u</sup> conclude hereabouts, that wee may speedilie (if occa<sup>s</sup>on bee) acquaint Salford men thereof and p'pare ou<sup>r</sup> selves to p'fect (what is in our power) the intended peace, and wee shall not cease to continue

Yo<sup>r</sup> verie lo: cozens

In hast from Padihame this  
xi<sup>th</sup> of October 1642.

RIC. SHUTTLEWORTH

JOHN BRADDYLL

JOHN STARKIE.

To our verie lo: cozen

Roger Nowell Esq.

this

hast.

*Roger Nowell Esq. to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir

I have sent you heare inclosed Mr. Braddyll and Mr. Star-  
kie's Letter, and w<sup>th</sup> a note w<sup>ch</sup> came from Mr. Holland and Mr.  
Egerton. It seems they are willing to the meeting, but desire it  
may be att Boulton upon Monday or Tuesday. I haue appointed  
Tuesday sartain if you alter it not. You must name too instead



of my cosen Byrö and me, by reason wee sett forward upon friday towards my Lord. I shall speak to Mr. Saville Radcliffe<sup>1</sup> to be there. I beseech you acquaint the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Countise of Derby w<sup>th</sup> these things, and yf her hon<sup>r</sup> will lay anie commands on us (to my Lord) wee shall be readie to obey them. God willing on friday morning wee intend to set forth.

Thus w<sup>th</sup> my true respectes remembered to yo<sup>r</sup> self and to yo: good wyfe in hast I commit you to God and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> frend to coñmand

Read, Oct. 12, 1642.

ROGER NOWELL.<sup>2</sup>

For the Wor<sup>ll</sup> his uerie loving  
frend Will. ffarington  
Esq. att Worden these  
P'sent.

*William ffarington Esq. and others to Sir Thomas Barton  
and others.*

Worthy Gentlemen,

Last night we received letters from Captain Nowell, copies of which wee have sent you inclosed, to the end yo<sup>u</sup> may understand how farr the intended treatie for the peace and quietness of this County is p'ceeded. And whereas Captain Nowell and Captain

<sup>1</sup> Saville Radcliffe of Todmorden married first Katharine Hyde, widow first of William Hulton of Hulton, secondly of Roger Nowell of Read. He married secondly Isabella Dean, widow of Thomas Gledhill, and died in 1652 aged 69. Buried at Clitheroe.

<sup>2</sup> Nowell and his cousin Byrom would probably be present with the Lancashire regiments at the battle of Edge Hill, fought on the 23d of October. The parliament was too confident of its own strength to tolerate these attempts at pacification now making in several of the counties.



Byrome, w<sup>th</sup> ourselves and others, were gentlemen named to treat in the business for settlinge peace and quietness in the County, and for that they were to go out of the County to-morrow and cannot observe that occasion, and likewise in respecte the meeting is to bee at Boulton so neare unto yo: selves, wee doe heartily desire yo<sup>u</sup> two to joyne with us in the said meeting for settling of peace as aforesaid, w<sup>ch</sup> we hope may be for the great safety of the County, and for that purpose have sent this bearer, by whom wee desire your answer, that we may know in time beforehand whether wee may rely on your company and assistance at Boulton on Tuesday next, being the tyme and place agreed upon by both parties. The gentlemen appointed on both sydes are Richard Holland and Peter Egerton, John Bradshaw, Richard Shuttleworth, John Braddill, John Starkey Esq. for thone p<sup>t</sup>, and wee whose names are subscribed, and Saville Radcliffe Esq., and we hope yo<sup>u</sup> will make us sixe for the other p<sup>te</sup>. All w<sup>ch</sup> we leaue for your better consideration, and with the kind remembrance of our loves to yo<sup>u</sup> wee remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured freinds to serve you

Chorley xijj Oct<sup>bris</sup>

1642.

WILLIAM FFARINGTON.

ALEXANDER RIGBY.

JOHN FFLETEWOOD.

To the Right Wor<sup>full</sup> and our  
Worthy Good freinds Sir  
Thomas Barton knight  
and Robert Holte of Castleton Esq.  
and to either or both of them  
these w<sup>th</sup> speed p<sup>s</sup>ent.

*William ffarington Esq. and others to Richard Shuttleworth Esq.  
and others.*

Gentlemen,

Yeaster night wee received (uery late) a L<sup>re</sup> from Captain Nowell, a coppie whereof we haue herewith sent ye. And att our meetinge here at Chorley this day we are willing to geiue them and yo<sup>u</sup> the meetinge upon Towsdaie at Boulton accordinge as is desired, to the end there may bee noe defecte in vs, but that wee may labor by all means as farr as in us lieth for the peace and safety of the County. And wee shall expect such security for our safe goinge and cominge backe from Boulton as shalbe thought fittinge. And therefore wee thought good to lett you knowe that we were yeasterday at Wygan, where we concluded to raise some [erased] companies, only for the p'serving of the peace and quietness of the County. Wherein we desire yo<sup>r</sup> advice and assistance as wee shalbee ready to join w<sup>th</sup> you in anie thinge you shall thinke fittinge to be done for [erased] that P'rish only and noe other. And soe desiringe yo<sup>u</sup> to returne us an answer by the Bearer, w<sup>th</sup> the remembrance of our kind respects unto yo<sup>u</sup> we rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured lo: friends,

Chorley xiiij Octobris  
1642.

WILLIAM FFARINGTON  
ALEXANDER RIGBY  
JOHN FPLETEWOOD.

We desire the tyme of our  
meetinge at the day and place  
aforesaid may bee about  
tenne of the Clocke in thafforenoone.

To our very loveing freendes and kinsmen  
Richard Shuttleworth, John Braddill and  
John Starkey Esq. and to all and eũ of them  
these.



*Richard Holland Esq. to Richard Shuttleworth Esq.  
and others.*

Gentlemen

I have had a sight of a Letter directed ffrom Mr. Alex. Rigby, Mr. ffarington and Mr. fletewood touching the meeting att Boulton upon Teusday next. Tis true Mr. Egerton and myself writt to yo<sup>u</sup> a lfe to that purpose. Since then we haue received commands both by letter and declaraçons set fforth ffrom Parlia-ment howe much it is against their lyking to haue any treaty.<sup>1</sup> And haue thereffore declared their utter dislike of the accommoda- tion in Yorkshire. I shall thereffore not need to giue yo<sup>u</sup> a reason why wee cannot well giue a meeting. As ffor the peace of this County, there is none, I dare answer, desires more the p'servation thereof then wee hereabouts doe. And thus leaving the p'mises to yo<sup>r</sup> consideration, I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> uery loveing ffrend

RICHARD HOLLAND.

Manchester, October  
15, 1642.

ffor his much respected ffrends  
Richard Shuttleworth and John  
Starkey esq<sup>r</sup>

these.

<sup>1</sup> Clarendon, vol. ii. book vi., gives a full account of the treaty entered into by the gentlemen of the two parties in Devon and Cornwall, and the attempt to come to a like agreement in Yorkshire, and how the parliament refused to sanction the neu- trality; but he makes no mention of this Lancashire attempt at pacification.



*Richard Shuttleworth and John Starkie Esq. to William  
ffarington Esq. and others.*

Gentlemen

Wee have sent you here inclosed a copie of a letter sent us  
ffrom Mr. Holland w<sup>th</sup> the consent of the Gentlemen there, w<sup>ch</sup>  
shews that the meeting att Boulton upon Tewsdays next cannot  
hold, as yo<sup>u</sup> may perceiue by the contents thereof. And soe we  
rest

Yo: very affeçionate ffriends

Padiham 16 of  
October 1642.

and kinsmen

RIC. SHUTTLEWORTH  
JOHN STARKIE.

Postsert

Wee received this letter  
but this morninge att nyne  
of the Clocke.

To our uery lovinge ffriends  
and kinsmen William ffarington,  
Alexander Rigby and John  
ffletewood or any of them  
these p'sent.

*The Countess of Derby to William ffarington Esq.*

Mr. ffarington,

This bearer James Cockshut came to Lathom this morning  
to have informed my Lord of some words he heard one Henry  
Winckley speak. I send you herein a note of the wordes w<sup>ch</sup> he

is ready to depose. I desire yo<sup>u</sup> will send a warrant for Henry Wincley to be brought before you, and after his examinacōn to doe in the business what you in y<sup>r</sup> discrecōn shall think fitt. Also that yo<sup>u</sup> shall send some order how those Troopers that are at Ormskirk shall be disposed of, and what course is taken for the payment of them. So I rest

your uery lovinge frend

Lathome the

C. DERBY.

14 October

1642.

ffor William ffarrington  
of Warden Esq.

James Cockshoott of Walton deposeth that on Sunday the 9th of October being on ffarrington Mosse side in the company of Henry Wincley of Walton, upon some discourse betwixt them two he heard the said Henry Wincley say that he heard that my Lo: Strange was to go to Warrington upon Monday, and from theare he was to goe to the King upon Tuesday, and on Wednesday he oss'd<sup>1</sup> to come back again both dayes journeys. And then they were to go to Manchester upon Thursday, and there would be a bloody day amongst them, for my Lo: must lead them up or they would not go theire self. And after the first Muskett went off there was 40 souldiers of the Hundred of Amounderness had sworn that they would shoot themselves at my Lord, and after they see him fall they would go no further.

JAMES COCKSHUTT.<sup>2</sup>

GILBERT HOUGHTON.

WILLIAM FFARRINGTON.

<sup>1</sup> *Ossed* — endeavoured.

<sup>2</sup> That the information given by Cockshott was not without foundation, is evident

*The High Sheriff to the Gentlemen of Leyland Hundred.*

To his Maties lovinge Subiects the Gentlemen of the hundred of  
Leyland w<sup>th</sup>in the County Palatine of Lancaster.

Gentlemen,

His Gracious Matie beinge advertized of the present Insurrection and rebellious p<sup>t</sup>ises w<sup>th</sup>in this County, auctorished and strictly required those of his Loyal Subjects his officers of this County to p<sup>ro</sup>ceed in all legal wayes for the speedy suppression of such unheard of tumults. I therefore by directions from the Lord Generall and the rest of his Maties Com<sup>ma</sup>nd<sup>rs</sup> of Array, will and require all the gentlemen of the County of what rank quality or profession soever, to repaire with all their forces, sonnes, tenants, and servants betwixt the age of sixteen and threescore years, with their compleat armes and best furniture they can provyde, upon Monday the vij<sup>th</sup> day of this instant November, to the House of Thomas Martin, Vintner in Preston. Then and there to knowe the further pleasure of his Maties officers, that a p<sup>re</sup>sent course may be taken as well for the satisfaction of our Royall Master who wee know now suffers under the pride and insolency of a discontented People, alsoe for the securinge of our owne lives and estats, which are now ready to be surprised by a heady multitude. Where and when by Gods blessing, we intend to resolving such a course as may be most hon<sup>ble</sup> for our good King and his P<sup>ar</sup>liament.

from the "Perfect Diurnal," Oct. 3 to 10, 1642, wherein it is stated that Lord Strange was forced to retreat eight miles from Manchester, but it was feared he would make another attempt against the said town very shortly, and the parliament fell into debate of sending some speedy aid to the town — p. 57. On the 9th of October the conversation took place on Farington Moss, and on the 14th the subject was brought under the notice of the magistrates. At this juncture parliament was in close deliberation on the same point. — F. R. R.



I have also further direccons that yo<sup>u</sup> comãd yo<sup>r</sup> Bailiff or some other Seruant to bringe us a list of all yo<sup>r</sup> Tenants, und<sup>r</sup> Tenants and all other Seruants, by w<sup>ch</sup> wee may know who are refractory and disobedient to these commands, that their estaits being forfeited by Lawe, their p<sup>'</sup>sons may be p<sup>'</sup>ceeded w<sup>th</sup> accordinge to the Lawe.

Hereof fayle yo<sup>w</sup> not as yo<sup>u</sup> will expect his Maties favour and avoyde the strictest severity of the Lawe.

Your loving ffreind

3<sup>d</sup> November 1642.

JOHN GIRLINGTON Vic.

ffor William ffarington  
of Worden Esq.  
these.

---

*The High Sheriff to William ffarington and others.*

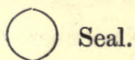
Gentlemen,

fforasmuch as the rebellious Route under the conduct of Richard Shuttleworth Esq. and others within this County palatyn of Lanc<sup>r</sup>, doe daylie swell and increase in a greater rebellious body, w<sup>ch</sup> comitt severall outrages and notorious wicked acts and offences, ffor speedie redresse and suppression whereof I am required to raise and haue in readines the power of the County. Theis are therefore to desire you, and neuertheles to will and require you (it beinge for his Maties Service, and for the safetie of our lives and estates), forthwith upon receipt hereof, not onelie to make yo<sup>s</sup>elves in readinesse, but alsoe to call together all and euerie yo<sup>r</sup> meniall servants, tennants and undertenn<sup>ts</sup>, between

the age of sixteene and sixtie, to charge and require them to make all possible p'paraçõn, and to bee in a readines w<sup>th</sup> their best armes and weapons, to assist me in the suppression thereof, upon fower and twenty howres further notice and warninge, on paine and forfeiture of their lives and estates. Given under the seale of my office, the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of November, anno R. Re. Caroli Angl. etc. decimo octavo 1642.

J. GIRLINGTON.

To William ffarrington Esq.  
theise



Seal.

---

*The Earl of Derby to William ffarrington Esq.*

Mr. ffarrington,

I am now in Wigan and want yo<sup>r</sup> Company. I pray yo<sup>u</sup> let me haue yo<sup>r</sup> Company tomorrow Morninge as early as yo<sup>u</sup> can be here. That w<sup>th</sup> the Assistance of Sir Edward Wrightington and other Gent. here we may agree of some course for the good of the Countrie and o<sup>r</sup> oune p'servaçõns.

Thus I comend me to you and rest.

This for all I know maie be the mending or utter marring of what concernes us all. Wherefore I desire you much not now to faile to be heere with

25 No.  
1642.

Your ever assured  
frend DERBY.

---



*The High Sheriff to William ffarington and others.*

Gentlemen,

I am confident you are sensible of the yminent Rebellion and notorious Outrages dayly committed upon his Ma<sup>ties</sup> good Subjects w<sup>th</sup>in the said County, contrary to the wholesome Lawes of his Kingdome, and howe we are in howerly danger to be surprised both of lives and estates if speedy course be not taken therewith. For suppression whereof I am commanded to raise the aide and power of this County, and do purposse by God's blessinge to extirpate suppress and roote out the notorious Rebels within the same. I am therefore hereby to will and require you upon receipt hereof to call together all and euerie yo<sup>r</sup> sonnes, tenants, servants and under tenants between the age of sixteene and sixty years, and to bringe them along w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>u</sup>, compleatly furnished w<sup>th</sup> theire best armes and weapons, unto the Toune of Preston in Amoundernes, upon Thursday beenge the two and twentieth day of this instant December by tenn of the Clock in the Aforenoone of the same day; Then and there to doe and p'form such seruices for his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in the p'mises as shall be given them in charge. Given at Preston the xix day of December 1642.

JOHN GIRLINGTON.

To William ffarington  
of Worden Esq.

---



## Sequestrators names for Leyland Hundred.

William Kyndsley	}	de Bolton.
Richard Bradshaw		
Thomas Jackson	}	de Ecclest.[on]
William Eccleston		

## Prysors.

Roger Roscowe  
 William Battersbie  
 Robert flarnworth  
 George Houlme  
 Roger Houlme  
 James Mullineux  
 Mr. Weltch, Clericus, Bolton.  
 Robert flarnworth  
 James Barres  
 Laurence Worthington de Adlington  
 John Roscowe  
 William Yerwood  
 Roger Crooke  
 John More  
 John Edmondson  
 Henry Cowen

}	de Eccleston.

---

Household goods sequestered of my Mr: William ffarington de Worden Esq. decimo Secundo die Septembris A<sup>o</sup> dom. 1643.

In y<sup>e</sup> Hall of Worden abovesaid

Imprimis. i longe Table viij y<sup>ds</sup> longe. One round table with Seruants table and one livarie cupboard.

In the Higher dininge room. One long table. xv plain Buffet Stooles. iij little tables with coverings. ij Chears. iij set Quishions. ij covered forms and i chimney w<sup>th</sup> furniture.

In the Great Chamber. One seeled Bed with furniture with one truckle bed. iij Stooles. ij Cheares. One Chimney w<sup>th</sup> furniture. One little cupboard. i Cheare. One table. One Bedstead w<sup>th</sup> coveringe. One Chest.

In my Lord's Chamber. One Bed w<sup>th</sup> furniture. One Cheare. ij Stooles. One table. i Quishion. One truckle bed and one hillinge.<sup>1</sup>

[The Bedroom next the dining room, the Gallery foot chamber, the Painted Chamber, the Matin Chamber, George's Chamber,<sup>2</sup> the Nurserie, the Chapel, the Maids' chamber, the Sankey Chamber, and the Yeoman's Chamber, are also mentioned, with their contents.]

Att the Stare Head. Ten coats of male with pieces. One great Chest. Two other chests containing sheets, napkins and

<sup>1</sup> Hilling, a covering; a quilt.

<sup>2</sup> George was the second son of Mr. ffarington. He is described as of London, and as of Knights, in the county of Middlesex. He was a staunch royalist. He married Elizabeth, relict of Sir Thomas Bludworth, Knt., of the city of London (who was one of the gentlemen named as Knights of the Royal Oak), and left no family. By his will, dated July 1, 1698, he leaves to the chapel of Euxton £100 to go to an orthodox Divine of the Church of England for the better preaching of the Word, and for ensuring the administration of the sacrament at Christmas, Easter, Whitsuntide, and the Sunday after Michaelmas; and £400 to Leyland Grammar School. He directs his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Giles in the Fields, London.

lynnen. One table, one trunk with lynnén, and one other chest with lynnén.

In the Parlour were viij Quishions. Two tables. One table. One liverie table. Two paire of tables. xv. bookes. i Mapp. 7 hangings. one chimney.

In the Yeomans Parlour. Two tables. One cupboard. ij forms. One table with cheare. One ffire shovel. ffire pot, pair bel-lows and pot iron.

In my Mistress Chamber. Bed and Bed Cloathes. One wheel bed and cloathes. One table. Three coverings. One presse. One malter and Postill. One Candlestick. One perfuming Pan. Two Cheares and Quishions. One box. iij Stooles. One chimney with furniture. xxviiij bookes. One presse. One Glass case. Two Trunkes and one box.

In my Mistres's Closett were arkes, trunkes, boxes, presses, and cupboards.

In my Master's Closett were table, chest, boxes, cheares and about xxx<sup>tie</sup> bookes.

In the Entrie, one presse. One chest.

[Then come the Kitchen and furniture, the Brew house, the Meale house, the Milk house, the Day house, the wett Larder, the Pastrie, the Day house loft, the Press house, and the Work house; which last contained "ploughs, carts, wheels, harrows, ladders," &c.]

Eleven cows and one Bull valued at .....	30	0	0
Two cows and two sucking calves .....	6	0	0
xvi Swyne.....	6	10	0
ij horses <sup>1</sup> ..	1	6	8

<sup>1</sup> All the horses of any value had been removed, and were probably serving the King.



vi acres of corne .....	18	0	0
vij do. ....	21	0	0
x acres .....	30	0	0
ix acres .....	27	0	0
vi acres Barley.....	27	0	0
Besides hay in Barne and old Barley, Oats, Wheat and Malte. And hay, old Barley, &c., at Littlewood and Northbrook. <sup>1</sup>			
Amount of the whole Inventory... .	£428	9	4

To the Right Worshipful Sir Thomas Stanley Baronet, Ralph Assheton, Richard Shuttleworth, Richard Holland, Alexander Rigby, and John Moore Esqs. Collonels of the forces raised by the Parliament w<sup>th</sup>in the county palatine of Lancaster.

The humble petition of Margaret ffarington, wife to Will<sup>m</sup> ffarington of Worden Esq.

Humble sheweth

That the ancestors of Worden (as appeareth by divers deeds, wills and other writings) have given and bequeathed divers utensills, household goods and other chatells by the name of heire-loomes to the successive heires males of the howse of Worden. All which said goods and chattells or a great part of them are and yett remaine. Yett of laite by special ordinance of Parliam<sup>nt</sup> the p'sonal estate of my said husband is apprizd and sequestered, and amongst other goods and chattells at Worden the said sequestrators have also apprizd and sequestered the said goods usuallie called heire loomes.

<sup>1</sup> Littlewood, the Manor House for the township of Ulneswalton, now a farm house, but with the remains of a very large timber barn. Northbrook, a residence of the ffaringtons near the village of Leyland, now pulled down.

May it therefore please y<sup>r</sup> said Wo<sup>pp</sup>s to take the same into yo<sup>r</sup> grave considera<sup>co</sup>ns, and to give order that the said goods called and known by the name of heire loomes may bee and remaine at Worden accordinge to the intent of the deceased ancestors, and the rather in regard my said husband doth and ever did declayme anie particular in them save onlie a present occupation and possession of them during his abroad residence and livinge at Worden. And yo: petitioner will ever pray for yo<sup>r</sup> Wo<sup>pp</sup>s in all health and happiness long to continue.

---

It is conceived that if Mrs. ffarington will speedily pay 350<sup>li</sup> for the goods of her husband now sequestered, there will remaine sufficient p<sup>r</sup>portion to allow her and her children accordinge to the power committed to us by the Parl<sup>t</sup>. Wherefore if shee pay this, wee order that all the goods may remaine w<sup>th</sup> her att the howse.<sup>1</sup> But if the moneys be not paid accordingly, or the agents for the Souldiers to whom these goods are designed otherwayes satisfied, then the agents are to take their best course with the said goods for the satisfaction of the Souldiers.

RALPH ASSHETON  
RIC. SHUTTLEWORTH  
JOHN MOORE  
H. BRADSHAW  
THO. BIRCH.

<sup>1</sup> £350 was a sum which it is probable Mrs. ffarington was wholly unable to raise. Her husband was absent, and his property sequestered. Household linen to the value of £8 was, however, bought in for her by Edmund Cowper, November 22, 1643; and furniture, &c., to the amount of £83 was purchased back by Richard Clayton Esq. and William Farington yeoman, the following February.

---

*Ralph Assheton Esq. to Mrs. ffarington.*Cosen,<sup>1</sup>

Itt is true y<sup>t</sup> I heare that the goodes in y<sup>r</sup> husband's howse and demayne are allotted towards the satisfaction of my souldiers, but if yo<sup>u</sup> please yo<sup>u</sup> may buy them in at an easie rate as I suppose, and for which there is direction given. Yett if yo<sup>u</sup> bee wilfull and will not buy them, the souldiers willbee constrayned to take them awaye, w<sup>ch</sup> neyther I nor they desyre to doe, if soe be it could bee otherwayes contriued. Y<sup>r</sup> owne wilfulnes maye doe yo<sup>u</sup> harme, and then blame y<sup>r</sup> selves, not us. The heyre loomes yo<sup>u</sup> mention I did see a note of, and acquainted y<sup>e</sup> other Deputy Lieutenants therew<sup>th</sup>, but I know noe waye to save them but by compoundinge for all, and y<sup>t</sup> beinge done, yo<sup>u</sup> shall have a note under as many of o<sup>r</sup> hands as yo<sup>u</sup> please for the securinge of soe much as yee buy. And were yee never soe near or deare to mee (the case consydered) I could not giue yee better council y<sup>n</sup> to compound for y<sup>r</sup> estate. For manetainance of y<sup>r</sup> self y<sup>e</sup> Ordinance gives waye to allow a proportion, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall for my part bee ready to doe, but Collonell Shuttleworth and Collonell Rigby are to join in y<sup>r</sup> Hundred, wherefore yee must make y<sup>r</sup> address also to them, and I shall consent to what they shall doe. But what yo<sup>u</sup> doe, doe quickly, for y<sup>e</sup> Souldiers will not be content w<sup>th</sup> any delaye. For y<sup>e</sup> defacinge of y<sup>r</sup> or any bodys howse I shalbee (as I have always beene) uery unwillinge of, and shall not only send such as I think will not doe it, but give speciall command to forbidd it. And soe w<sup>th</sup> returne of my mothers and wifes respects to yo<sup>u</sup> I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> uery lovinge Cosen,

RALPH ASSHETON.

29 October

1643.

<sup>1</sup> The cousinship was somewhat remote. Mr. ffarington's grandmother was Ann Talbot, whose mother was a daughter of Sir William Venables Baron of Kinderton. Colonel Assheton's mother was the daughter of Sir Thomas Venables of Kinderton.



I had purposed to haue written to y<sup>r</sup> sonne, but the Messenger is in such hast as y<sup>t</sup> I desire yo<sup>u</sup> will acquaint him with this letter, w<sup>ch</sup> is an answeare to his also. There is a report that since y<sup>e</sup> consigninge of y<sup>r</sup> husbands goods to the souldiers there is some conveyed away.<sup>1</sup> If it bee soe, I am afraid they wilbee revenged upon y<sup>r</sup> howse. Wherefore I advise yo<sup>u</sup> by all meanes yee deale truely and ingenuously herein, and if any bee gone, send for them back agayne, for they have an Inventorey, and will expect to fynd all y<sup>t</sup> is therein exprest.

For my respected Cosen  
Mrs. farington of Worden  
these  
present.

---

I shall bee contented that soe much land as shall amount unto the fift part of Mr. farington of Werden his yearly revenue shall from henceforth, (if itt may soe seeme fitt to the other Comittees for Sequestratyons) bee allowed to his wife and children, being noe Delinquents, for their maintainance. But as touching the mooveable goods allreydy inventoryed, sessed and sequestered, and assigned to the souldiers of Col. Aston for the Arreres of their pay due unto them,<sup>2</sup> I cannot w<sup>th</sup>out Col. Aston's<sup>3</sup> priuity giue any directyone therein, other then that they may bee delivered to any

<sup>1</sup> By a comparison of the inventory of September 22nd with that taken on the death of William farington, dated October 1610, or even with the lists of plate and furniture mentioned in the Shrievalty papers, it is evident that the more valuable articles had been removed *before* the consignment of the goods to the soldiers.

<sup>2</sup> It seems from the next article, that Colonel Assheton, finding the £350 not forthcoming, consented to allow his "Cosen" purparture of the goods to the value of £100 in lieu of her purparture of land.

<sup>3</sup> Assheton.

who shall at the rates whereof they are prayed and valewed, take them, and redeeme them for the use of Mrs. ffarington or there said children.

ALEX. RIGBY.

30<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1643.

---

Goods set out by the Collonells of this County for Mrs. ffarington of Worden, purparture or fyft. february 19, 1643.

In the Hall.

Imprimis one long table 8 yards long.

It. one round table.

It. one Cupboard.

Dining Chamber.

2 covered forms.

It. 1 long table.

It. 2 cheares. 4 quishins.

Matin Chamber.

It. one twiged Cheare. 1 other Cheare. 1 Stoole.

Great Chamber.

It. 1 Truckle Bed. 1 Seeled Bed with ffurniture.

5 Stooles. 2 Cheares.

Stare Head. 1 great Chist.

George's Chamber. One table. 1 hilling. 1 Trunk.

Brewhouse. 1 boiler. 1 cooler. 3 great Tubbs. 30 barrels.

1 Garner.

Parlor. 15 books. 1 mapp. 7 hangings.

Ould Mrs. Chamber. 1 presse. 1 glass case. 28 books.

Ould Mr's. Closett. 3 boxes. 1 press. 30 books.

Painted Chamber. 1 Great Chist. 1 Stool. 1 quoishin.

Milk howse. 26 wooden troughs. Earthen pots and boards, and  
a Wooden Vessel.

Presse howse. Wooden Vessel. Press and Chist.

Meal howse. 4 Garners. 1 Chist.

Dey howse loft. 5 boards.

Work howse. Plows, Carts, Wheels, Harrows. Wheeltimber,  
Ladders, and ould things, to the ualue of £16 in all.

Att Littlewood, brewing Materials and Horse Gear, and hay, with  
hay at Worden and Northbrook, to the value of £33.

Whole value of purparture of goods allowed, £100.

---

Whereas the Goods, Cattells, Chattells, and p'sonall estate of William ffarington of Worden Esq., remayning at Worden, Littlewood and Northbrook, and contained in an inventory hereunto annexed, were by Commission, under the hands of the Collonells of this County of Lanc<sup>r</sup> or some of them, delivered ouer to Collonell Ashton, for the maintaining of the Souldiers belonging to his companie, part of which goods and chattels, to the value of one hundred poundes, were given and assigned by the said Collonells unto Mrs. Margaret ffarington, wife of the said Wm. ffarington, in lieu of her purpart or fift part; the remainder whereof were and are bought by Richard Clayton Esq. and William ffarington of Leyland, yeoman, of Oates Holme, and Edmund Cowper agents and deputies appoynted by the said Collonell for the use aforesaid, in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the sum of ffowrscore and three pounds, whereof paid in hand unto the said agents or some of them thirtie fve pounds; the remainder being flourtie eight pounds, the said Richard Clayton and William ffarington undertake to pay unto the said agents or some of them, at the Hall of Worden, upon the fve and twentieth day of March next ensuing the date hereof.



These are therefore to charge and comand all officers and souldiers, and all others that stand for King and parliament, That they forbear to plunder the goods and chattells aforesaid of Mrs. ffarington, as they will answer the contrary upon severe punishment.

Given under our hands the 19th day of february. An. dom. 1643.

RAPHE ASSHETON.

Goods sequestered.

Margaret ffarington, wyffe of William ffarington of Worden,<sup>1</sup> informeth and saith that the Goods and Cattells of her said husband weare in Anno 1643 sequestered by William Kindesley, Richard Bradshaw, William Eccleston and Thomas Jackson, sequestrators; and pryzed by John More, William Edmundson, John Edmundson and others. And afterward in the same yeare 1643, and in the beginning of the yeare following, the same goods were seized upon and taken by Edmund Cooper, agent for Collonell Rauffe Assheton his Companie, from the severall places hereafter mençoned, viz :

Taken from Worden.

Imprimis, twelve Kyne, two sucking Calves, and one

Bull, pryzed to .....	32	0	0
Item sixteene swyne, pryzed to.....	7	10	0

<sup>1</sup> There is a portrait of Mrs. ffarington at Worden. She is a plain, meek-looking lady, no longer young, dressed in a broad brimmed black hat with silver band, a ruff, and a black velvet dress with slashed sleeves, trimmed with silver. She holds a prayer book. There is no portrait of Colonel ffarington, or an etching would have been given in this volume.

Item one acre of oats and seaven acres of Barley, to	155	0	0
Item olde Oatts valued att . . . . .	1	0	0
Item olde Barley valued at . . . . .	2	0	0
Item in Wheat . . . . .	6	0	0
Item in Malte. . . . .	2	0	0
Taken from Littlewood by the said Edward Cooper	20	10	0
In oats which did growe there the same yeare upon eight acres of ground and 2 acres of barley . . . . .			
Item in oats which did grow there upon sixtine acres of ground . . . . .	40	0	0
Item ffoure acres of wheat valued att . . . . .	20	0	0
And the said Margaret ffarington further inform- eth that she paid by the hands of the said Richard Clayton Esq. and William ffarington yeoman in the yeare above mençoned unto the said Edmund Cooper for other goods which weare sequestered as appeare by three severall acquittances under his hand . . . . .	83	0	0
And further saith that in the month of August 1644 certain Souldiers under y <sup>e</sup> command of y <sup>e</sup> said Collonell Rauffe Assheton did take out of y <sup>e</sup> demayne lands att Worden and Norbrook six oxen, one heifer and one steare value of . . . . .	24	0	0
And the said Margaret ffarington further inform- eth that in or about the month of August 1643 certaine Souldiers under the coñmand of Major Robinson did take oute of the de- meyne grounds at Littlewood one and twentie Stears valued by Alexander Brears and Henry Wiggans at. . . . .	90	0	0

And seaven heffers valued by the same prysors at	21	0	0
And three horses valued by the same prysors att	10	0	0
And further saith that in the same yeare certain	73	10	0
Troopers under the coñmand of the said			
Major Robinson did take out of the demayne			
grounds att Penwortham one and twentie			
Steares att 3 years old valued att .....			
And two and thirtie Twinter Beasse of two yeares	48	0	0
old valued att .....			
Which said last mençoned Cattle soe taken			
from Penwortham were afterwards in the			
hands and possession of Rauffe Worthington			
and William Robinson as this informer hath			
heard.			
And further informeth that in Anno 1644 Com-	1	10	0
missarie John Luesay did take from the			
Barne in Walton in le dale, being part of			
her said husbands possessions timber valued			
att ... ..			
And further informeth that she payed by the hand	8	0	0
of Roger Southworth unto the said Edmund			
Cooper for Lynens that weare sequestered be-			
sydes the goods before mençoned as appear-			
eth by acquittance dated Nov. 1643.....			
	645	0	0
Then follows a list of lands sequestered at different	263	0	8
times to the value of .....			
And of rents to the value of.....	46	0	11



To the Right Worshipfull the Collonells Deputie Lieutenants  
and Committee for Sequestraçons now assembled at Padi-  
ham for the King and Parliament.

The humble Petiçon of Margaret ffarington, wyffe of  
William ffarington of Worden Esq.

Sheweth,

That yo<sup>r</sup> petitioners husband's Estate both reall and per-  
sonall, beinge for his delinquencie by order from y<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>pp</sup>s seques-  
tered. Soo that by reason thereof and of her said husbands  
absence she is left destitute of present subsistance for herself,  
children and familie.

She therefore humblie prayeth yo<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>pp</sup>s to take the p'mises  
into consideraçon and that yo<sup>u</sup> wold bee pleased to allowe unto  
her such p'portionall allowance<sup>1</sup> out of the land and goods of her  
said husband, to bee set out in p'ticular as the Ordinance of  
Parliament doth in such cases limitt and appointe.

And as in dutie bound &c.

It is this day ordered that the aboue named petitioner shall  
have her fite part assigned her p'ticularly by the sequestrators of  
the hundred of Leyland, as witness our hands this 7th day of  
June 1645.

GEORGE DODDING.

EDW. BUTTERWORTH.

PETER EGERTON.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. ffarington had been allowed, March 15, 1643, the use of sixty-one acres of  
land, valued at £37 1s. 8d., for the maintenance of herself and family.

<sup>2</sup> The sequestered property was let to different parties on such agreements as the  
following :

To the h<sup>ble</sup> Committee for y<sup>e</sup> County of Lanc<sup>r</sup>.

The humble Petiçon of William ffarington of Worden Esq.  
Sheweth y<sup>t</sup> yor<sup>e</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> in July last came into this County with an in-

14 die May 1645.

It is agreed the day and year above said that John Burscall of Penwortham shall use, occupy and enjoy to his use, profit and commodity the Penwortham Marsh, belonging unto Mr. ffarington of Worden (and now under sequestracon) untill Candlemas next, and in consideracon of the enjoyment of the same is to pay unto William Eccleston, John Moore or John Craine, or anie of them, the full and just sume of 2 pounds 3 shillings and four pence att Midsomer next. In witness wherof the said Jos. Burscall his hand hath put the day abovesaid.

JOHN BURSCALL.

his A mark.

Signed in the p'sence of  
Thomas Eccleston.

ffeb. 3<sup>d</sup> 1644.

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Richard Blackhurst, Tho. Jackson and Henry Loxam att severall times the sum of sixtie three poundes two shillings and eleven pence, and allowed in lays and taxacons since the making of the bargaen untill Candlemas last the sume of fower poundes seventeene shillings and a penie. So that we acknowledge the sume of sixtie eight poundes w<sup>ch</sup> the demesne of Littlewood was agreed for this last yeare by them to bee fully satisfied to this day.

£  
68

By us, W. ECCLESTON.  
THOMAS JACKSON.

25 Jan. 1646.

Rec<sup>d</sup> this day and yeere above said of Wm. Farington, Thos. Walker gent., Roger Southworth, J. Burscall, Richard Blackhurst and Henry Loxam the some of £64 11<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, and allowed the leyes paid by the same p'tys since the seacond of ffeb. last the some of £10 8<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, both which make up the some of 11<sup>75</sup> in full discharge of the one half of the composicon due the 24th of this instant for four p'ts of the land, Corne Milne & ffishery belonging to Mr. ffarington of Worden in sequestracon and menconed in sertin articles of agreement.

11   s   d  
64   11   4

I say receeved in monye by me,  
THO. JACKSON.

P

tention to submitt himselfe to the Parliament,<sup>1</sup> and p'sently upon his cominge was Committed to y<sup>e</sup> Marshall's Custodie, where he still remaineth, and beinge now willinge to submitte and desirous to passe his Composiçon at Gold Smiths Hall

Humble desireth y<sup>t</sup> he may be permitted to Travell to London about his Composiçon, upon his ingagement y<sup>t</sup> yf he shall not make his Composiçon to returne himselfe prisoner and to submitt to such further order as yo<sup>r</sup> hon<sup>rs</sup> shall appoynte.

And yo<sup>r</sup> Pet<sup>r</sup> &c.

Att a generall meetinge. Ormschurch the 28 Aprill 1647 the Petiçoners request is granted by us whose names are subscribed.

J. BRADSHAW, Vis.

RAPHE ASSHETON.

W. ASHHURST.

G. IRELANDE.

ED. BUTTERWORTH.

PETER EGERTON.

H. FLETEWOODE.

THO. BIRCHE.

Rec<sup>d</sup> this first day of September 1647 of John Burscall of Penwortham the some of 10<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> in p'te of his composic'on for 1647 for certen lands within Walton le dale under sequestracon called the Maynes, the Inheritance of William ffarington Esq.

ll s  
x x

I say received for the publike the some of

By me, CHARLES GREGORY.

<sup>1</sup> The King had surrendered to the Scots May 5, 1646, and had issued a warrant for the final surrender of his fortresses June 10, so that the war was now over.



The humble Certificate of Isaac Ambrose, Minister of God's  
Word in the Church of Preston in Amounderness,

Shewith,

That to his knowledge William ffarington of Worden in the County of Lanc<sup>r</sup> Esq. was before these unhappy times of warre, a gentleman well affected to the Protestant religion and a constant frequenter of our weekly lectures and other ordinances of Christ: As also in the beginning of these times he was a man of peaceable disposition, bending all his counsells to accommodation and quiet of the countrey, and in particular out of his love and respect to the ministry, engaged himself for mee (body for body and all his estate) when I was taken prisoner by the Commissioners of Array in the said County. Whereupon hee procured my liberty, and in his own person brought mee home to my wife and children, withall offering mee and mine all kindnesses in his power: And that since then hee was never Souldier. Nor in the time of our exile did I ever heare he was active against the King and Parliament. And to this Certificate at his desyre in very equity I cannot but subscribe.

ISAAC AMBROSE.

Preston, May 18,  
1647.

---

Preston in Com. Lanc<sup>r</sup>.

Att the Committee, 18th May, 1647.

According to the petiçon of William ffarington of Worden Esq., and the order thereupon made by the Committee at Ormskirk the 28 of April last, Itt is ordered that

hee bee dischargd from his Imprisonment under the Marshall, and p'mitted to travel to London as by the Petitioner is desired, and the order thereunto subscribed.

J. BRADSHAW.<sup>1</sup>

PETER EGERTON.

JOHN STARKIE.

H. FLETEWOODE.

[Ambrose's certificate seems therefore to have been of use, and it is creditable to himself to have taken so much interest in his friend's cause, inasmuch as Mr. ffarington, however well affected to the Protestant religion and its ordinances, was by no means inclined to the Presbyterian form of it. The following letter, written after his return to Worden, gives a lamentable picture of the religious state of the nation. As Mr. ffarington did not join in the rising of 1648, to which he seems to refer, it was probably written about that time.]

*William ffarington Esq. to Mr. Bradley.*<sup>2</sup>

From my Closett at Worden.

Father Bradley,

The strong and almost invincible inclination I have to solitude and retirement, with a natural aversion from y<sup>e</sup> controversies

<sup>1</sup> John Bradshaw, cousin of the President.

<sup>2</sup> In 1650, Mr. John Bradley was Minister of Heapy, in the parish of Leyland, and a Presbyterian. He is probably the individual here addressed, and seems to have been a son of Hugh Bradley gent., and younger brother of John Bradley of Bethom in the county of Westmoreland, who married Ann, daughter of Robert Braithwaite of Ambleside. Elizabeth Braithwaite (sister of Ann) was the wife of George [or William] Benson of Hugill Hall Esq., and maternal grandmother of Colonel ffarington,



of this age, wherein there is so little Christian candour, fidelity, ingenuity, and moderation to be found, hath given me no small satisfaction in my being prevented hitherto from those vexatious conflicts which I see many learned and pious men involved in. And it seems to me a thing no less than prodigious to consider with what warm zeal and self-conceit some learned men contend in the mist and clouds of ambiguous terms, as if they had no other design but that of some neighbouring souldiers who do all they can to prolong y<sup>e</sup> war. These and such like considerations have kept me from setting pen to paper for some time, with hopes there might be some expedient found for the putting a period to those unhappy controversies, which I now have little hope of. But enough of that. In this sad declension of religion, the seers who are appointed as watchmen cannot but observe that the supplanters and underminers are gone forth, and are digging down the foundations, and having destroyed all forms of ecclesiastical government, discountenanced an excellent liturgy, taken off the hinges of lenity, disgraced the articles of religion, polluted publick assemblies, taken away all cognizance of schism by mingling all sects, they give a countenance to that against w<sup>ch</sup> all good men ought to stand upon their guard. For concerning the advantages of religion, there is not that provision that we desire. In certis de salute, de gloria minime certandum. For sure they who have seen that Church's prosperity, and have forgotten the order of morning and evening service, will be tempted to neglect the assembling of themselves together in reverend holy offices, and be content with any thing though it be but the husks and acorns of Presbyterian prodigals, so they may enjoy their land and money with it. I do heartily

the writer of this letter. Mr. Bradley's cousins were Ellen, wife of John Osbaldeston of Osbaldeston, and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Talbot of Bashall, both near relatives of Mr. Harrington. — See *Lanc. MSS.* vol. xii., *Visit. Westm.* 1615; *Stanley Papers*, part ii. p. lxxxiv., et seq.; *Gastrell's Notitia*, vol. ii. part iii. p. 386.



wish that men would be brought once more to worship the God of Israel after the manner of their forefathers, for never did the excellency of the Episcopal government appear so demonstratively as now. Under their authority we had a Church so united, so orderly, so well governed ; a religion so well settled ; articles so true, sufficient, and confessed ; canons so prudent ; devotions so regular and constant ; and the circumstances of religion so grave and prudent, so useful, apt for edification, that the schismatical enemies of our Church who serve the devil in all things and Jesus Christ in some, do despair of prevailing against us and truth, and know no hopes but by setting their faces against us to *destroy* our Church and government. Just so as Balaam, the son of Beor, was sent for to curse the people of the Lord who had long prospered under Moses and Aaron.

But, alas ! instead of this excellency of condition and constitution of religion, the people (God does know) are fallen under the harrows and saws of impertinent pragmatistical and ignorant preachers, who think all religion is a sermon, and expound chapters that the meaning may never be understood, and they pray that they may be thought able to talk, and not to hold their peace. They despise religion, forget government, and many of them never think of Heaven, and they that do, think to go thither in such paths as all ages of the Church did give men warning of, least they should go that way to the devil.

I do heartily wish that the reverence of our Church could not be objected against Presbyterian Dissenters as a motive that induces them to ruin her. I know you will disown it ; and I wish I could believe it, and my own senses at the same time. I wish the advantage you make of tones, phrases, long prayers, sanctified look and religious disobedience, with which you please the factious, shelter the seditious, and heap to yourselves riches ; I wish, I say, it might not be objected to you as a greater reason for your nonconformity than any real power of conscience. I admire you should leave our

Communion till you have some reason to reprove our doctrine, for I doe affirm that there is more solid comfort and material support to a Christian heart in one article of faith, in one period of the Lord's Prayer, and in one holy lesson, than in all the disputes of impertinent pragmatistical fanatics who take more pains to prove there is no purgatory than to persuade men to avoid hell. I shall now sum up all in an earnest and short ejaculation.

I humbly beseech the Almighty and Everlasting God that he would be pleased to give me a spirit diligent in the works of my calling; that he would be pleased to make me cheerful and zealous in my religion; fervent and frequent in my prayers; charitable and useful in my conversation; and that I may never more sin against him by any weakness or folly, by evil company or private sins, by word or deed, by thought or desires; and that my employment leave no sorrow, nor the remembrance of an evil conscience; but that it may be holy, profitable, blessed, and always innocent; and that I may die in his fear and favour, and rest in an holy hope, and at the last return to the joys of a blessed immortality; which I heartily wish you may do, for it is the desire of

Your faithful friend,

WILL<sup>M</sup> FFARINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

---

[According to the list which has frequently been published, William ffarington Esq. the elder made his composition in 1646 for the sum of £536, and William ffarington the younger compounded at the same time for £117 13s. 4d.; but it appears from the above that he only obtained licence to travel to London respecting it in 1647. The following document shows that he had once paid his composition before April 1649, and yet in May, that

<sup>1</sup> This letter has been furnished by Admiral ffarington, whose copy has been modernized in the spelling.

year, both the ffaringtons had again to petition to be allowed to compound. Either therefore the sequestration had not been withdrawn, or one payment of the composition was not enough to free a Royalist from further molestation.]

Goldsmith's Hall,  
London.

By the Comm<sup>rs</sup> for compounding with  
Delinquents. Vicessimo Octavo Aprillis 1649.

Whereas, by a late Act of Parliament of the nynth day of April instant, this Committee or any four of them are authorized to discharge the estate of any such delinquents who having had fines set upon them of the Committee shall satisfy the whole sum soe imposed, which discharge is by the said act declared to be effectual; and whereas William ffarington hath accordingly satisfied the whole fine which was imposed on him, and hath applied himself unto this Committee for a full discharge thereupon, it is therefore ordered that the sequestration of the said Wm. ffarington his estate, according to the particular value thereof formerly returned from this Committee, with his letters of suspension, shall be from henceforth clearly freed and discharged from the Sequestraçon, and y<sup>e</sup> said William ffarington admitted to the possession thereof and to receive and enjoy all the rents and profitts of the same, and to dispose of it or any part thereof as freely and fully as at any tyme before the Sequestraçon hee might or could have done. And y<sup>t</sup> hee bee no further troubled, molested, or p'ceeded against in the way of Sequestraçon for any delinquency charged upon him for any thing said or done in relaçon to the first warre against the Parliament, unless the said William ffarington hath since been engaged in the latter warre and have incurred a re-Sequestraçon by any such act, or engagement.



*W. H. Hume*

And hereof all Committees of Sequestraçons, Collectors, and other Officers whatsoever are to take notice and observe the same, and yeeld obedience thereto (notwithstanding the said William ffarington shall not produce a pardon in form, or any particular ordinance or act for his discharge) as they will answer the contrary at their perills.

To the Committee of Sequestraçons  
for the County of Lancaster & all  
others whom it may concerne.

---

[Mr. ffarington and his son again petition the Commissioners sitting at Goldsmith's Hall, May 4th, 1649, "to be admitted to a reasonable composition, not having engaged in the latter war,"<sup>1</sup> and the petition was speedily attended to, as the following receipt shows.]

Received by us, Richard Waring and Michael Herring, Treasurers of the Moneys to bee paid into Goldsmiths Hall of William ffar- ington Senior of Worden, in the County of Lancaster, Esq., the summe of Two hundred fifty five pounds, Ten shillings, in p'te of five hundred and eleven pounds, imposed on him by the Lords and Commoners as a fine for his delinquency to the Parliament. We say received this 4th day of June, 1649, in parte	}	li   s   d 255   10   0
RICHARD WARINGE.		
MICHAEL HERRING.		

<sup>1</sup> The rising of 1648 seems to be intended.

Received by us Richard Waring and Michael Herring Treasurers of the Monies to be paid into Goldsmiths Hall of William ffarington Sen<sup>r</sup> in the County of Lancaster Esq. the summe of two hundred ffifty five pounds Ten shillings. In full of ffive hundred and eleven pounds imposed on him by the Lords and Comons as a fine for his delinquency to the Parliament. We say received this 5<sup>th</sup> day of 7<sup>ber</sup> 1649 ffull payment.

l	s	d
255	10	0

RICHARD WARINGE.

MICHAEL HERRING.

[The payment of this latter moiety of the fine was hurried forward, as it seems, by the following order.]

Goldsmiths' Hall  
London.

By the Com<sup>rs</sup> for Compounding w<sup>th</sup> Delinquents.  
1 Sep. 1649.

In pursuance of an Order of the Comons assembled in Parliament 21<sup>st</sup> August 1649, upon report of the Committee of Goldsmiths Hall, for payment of four thousand six hundred pounds for the disbanding of the Lancashire forces, whereby it is ordered that the Order of Parliament of the 9th of April last directing the payment of the said sum unto Mr. Wainewryght out of the latter moiety of the Lord Molyneux fine be revoked, and the order of the 24th October 1648 for payment of three thousand one hundred and fifty five pounds fifteen shillings tenpence, formerly granted to the Lord Willoughby of Parham, in p't of the saide sum of 4600<sup>li</sup>, doe stand in force; and that the said 3155<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> be paid ac-

ording to the order to Mr. Alexander Norres or his assignes; and y<sup>t</sup> the sum of 1444<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> make up the said sum of 4600<sup>li</sup> be charged in course upon the Treasury of Goldsmiths Hall to be accompted from the said 9th day of April 1649 out of that moiety of y<sup>e</sup> receiptes charged for payment of the Lord ffairfax his army. It is this day ordered y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Wareing and Mr. Herring, Treasurers to this Committee, doe pay unto the said Mr. Alexander Norres or his Assigns the said sum of £3155<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> formerly granted to the said Lord Willoughby in p<sup>t</sup> of the said sum of 4600<sup>li</sup>, and these together with the Receipt or Receipts of the said Alexander Norres or his assignes shall be a sufficient discharge of the said Treasurers in payment of the said sum of 3155<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> in p<sup>te</sup> accordingly.

FFRANCIS ALLEIN	GODFREY BOSEVILLE
NICH. GOULD	J. HARLAND
RICHARD VENNAR	DA. WATKINS
	ED. ASHE.

John Leech.

Copia Vera ex

P. Johem Bateman.

[The fact that the fine had been already paid to Waring and Herring had not, however, been duly notified to Norris, and consequently Mr. ffarington received from him the two following letters.]

Sir,

There is 3155<sup>li</sup> ordered to be paid to me out of the Treasury of Goldsmiths Hall for the use of Maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>ll</sup> Assheton's Brigade, in satisfacōn whereof there is divers Bonds assigned by that Committee to me, of which yours of 255<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup> is one, w<sup>ch</sup> I desire you



to pay me at this Toun the 2<sup>d</sup> of October next, and I shall delyver you your bonde w<sup>th</sup> a discharge under the Treasurers hand of Goldsmiths Hall. Not doubting of your certain payment hereof, expectinge your answer by this bearer, I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> loving friend

Bolton September

ALEXANDER NORRES.

the 20<sup>th</sup> 1649.

ffor Wm. fflarington Esq. Sen<sup>r</sup>

these d'd att

Worden.

[The second letter was as follows.]

S<sup>r</sup>

Upon the 20<sup>th</sup> day of this Month wilbee a division of the money that last came down from London for Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Assheton's Brigade, of which I thought fitt to give you notice lest your Bonde should bee delivered over to the Private Souldiers, which cannot be avoyded unlesse you pay the money before the 17<sup>th</sup> instant, which I pray you to take notice of to avoyde the dangerous consequence w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise may ensue.

I rest Sir

Boulton Nov. 7, 1649.

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant

ALEXANDER NORRES.

ffor the Worship<sup>l</sup> William

fflarington Esq.

these d'd

att Worden.

[The bond referred to was dated June 4th, 1649, and by it William ffarington senior of Worden Esq. and Roger Blackhurst of the parish of St. Antholin's, London, Dyer, covenanted to pay to Richard Waring and Michael Herring £255 10s., being the remainder of the fine imposed upon William ffarington Esq. And the payment of this money, as the receipt proves, had already been made on the 5th September.

There is a like receipt for an additional fine of £25 imposed on the said William ffarington the elder, for a mill and some land in Penwortham, "wherein he" had "an estate for three lives," dated February 11th, 1652, his liability to pay this fine having been the subject of a tedious inquiry.

None of the receipts for the fines incurred by William ffarington the younger are extant.]

17 Jan. 1656. Received from Roger Southworth £10, being for the thirde sixe months of the Extraordinary Taxe due from W<sup>m</sup> ffarington the Elder of Worden Esq., the 24 Dec. last, by the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> Orders,

By me,

W<sup>m</sup> PATTEN,

Rec<sup>r</sup>.

---







First your very loving  
friend J. COMWELL

Tho: Standish Edm: Hopwood  
(OF DUXBURY) (OF HOPWOOD.)

John Brindley John Starke  
(OF PORTFIELD) (OF HUNTROYD.)

Ric: Southworth & John P. M. P.  
(OF GANTHURPE.) (OF MOORE HALL.)

Tho: Birche Alex: Rigby  
(OF BIRCH) (OF BRESTWICH)

Conishead Priory Peter & Gerton  
(OF CONISHEAD PRIORY) (OF SHAW)



Alexander Norris,

(OF HALGH)

Edw. Bullock

(OF BELFIELD)

Wm. H. H. H.

(OF HALE)

Richard Holland

(OF HEATON)

Ralph Ashton

(OF MIDDLETON)

J. Bradshaw

(OF BRADSHAW)

Wm. H. H.

Isaac Ambrose

(OF PRESTON)

J. H. H. H.

(OF MARPLE)

Wm. H. H.

(OF ASH-HURST)





Appendix.

---

L E T T E R S

SELECTED FROM THE

MANUSCRIPTS AT WORDEN,

WRITTEN BETWEEN THE YEARS

1547 AND 1688.





THE following Letters (with the exception of those to and from Richard Bradshaw) are taken from a collection of about one hundred and twenty, remaining at Worden. Some of the more interesting among them have already been published in Mr. Raines's Memoir of William Farrington, prefixed to the *Derby Household Books*; but the Editor was led to believe a further selection would be acceptable to the Chetham Society.

Those from Richard Bradshaw and James Waynwright are taken from a bundle of papers belonging to the family of Bradshaw of Pennington. Richard Bradshaw's letters are about fifty in number, and addressed from Hamburgh to Sir Oliver Fleming, Mr. Secretary Frost, the Lord President, the Council of State and others, during the year 1650. Waynwright was Bradshaw's agent in England. There are one hundred and thirty letters from him, written between the years 1650 and 1659. Very few of them have as yet been examined.





## APPENDIX.

LETTER 1. — *Edward Earl of Derby to Sir Henry ffarington  
Knt.*

Wellbyloved : I commend me to you, and whereas I this first day of August receyved firs from my lord P'tectors G̃ce comădyng me by the same to furnyshe & set forthward a certeyn nombre of light horsemen to be made w̃yn this shire, wherfore this is to desire and also in the Kings Majesties behalf to comand yo<sup>u</sup> y<sup>t</sup> ye incontynent upon the sight hereof w<sup>th</sup> all spede possible do furnyshe and set furth warde on light horseman well harnised as apperteyneth, w<sup>th</sup> a redde coate made of the Cassok faʃon, and he to be at berwick the vij<sup>th</sup> day of August or assone aft<sup>r</sup> as he possible can, there to serve the Kyng as he shalbe further appoynted. ffayle ye not in thus doying, as ye woll stande to y<sup>r</sup> awnswere for the contrie at y<sup>r</sup> jeop'die. ffrom lathom the first day of August.<sup>1</sup>

EDWARD DERBY.

To my welbyloved  
Sir Henry ffaryngton  
Knight, give this  
in hast.

<sup>1</sup> The date of this letter must be 1547, as the Protector Somerset invaded Scotland in the September of that year.



LETTER 2. — *Edward Earl of Derby to Sir Henry ffarington  
and others.*

Right welbeloved : I commend me unto yo<sup>u</sup>. And wheras I have p'sently receyved lrs from my lord protectors grace, and others of the pryvye Counsell, for certein of the Kynges Ma<sup>ties</sup> affayres, that is to witt, for the furnyshynge of a certein nombre of pyoneers out of Lancashyre to serve the Kynges Maiestie : which must be tall and able menne, such as at nede may furnyshe a soldiers parte. I therfor have thought gud and also concluded that you shall immediately upon the recept hereof w<sup>th</sup> all diligence furnyshe & set forth the nombre of [torn off] able and tall menne beyng pyoners, to be levyed and taken within the hundreth of leylonde, and they and any of them to have harnes & weapon as to a Sowdiour is requisite, and to take suche order as they may be redye to sett forward upon one howres warnynge undre the conduction of Sir Thomas Talbott Knyght, fforseyng alway ye spare Sir Thomas Holcrofte his teñnts out of this nombre, and that ye certifye unto the said Sir Thomas Talbott as hastilie as yo<sup>u</sup> can possiblie the names and surnames w<sup>th</sup> the habitacions of all those said pyoners which you shall appoynt, to thyntente he maye vewe & muster theym accordyngly. Wylling you on the Kynges behalfe to see this duelye executed w<sup>th</sup> all expedition as ye tender the Kynges affayres and wyll awnswere to the contrarye at your perylles. And further, I shall desyre yo<sup>u</sup> that these my lres may be sente w<sup>th</sup> all spede from any one of you to other, and thrw<sup>th</sup> to p'fyxe a day of your meeting for the speddy expediçon hereof. And so fare ye well. At lathom the xij<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1548.

To my Right Welbeloved

EDWARD  
DERBY.

Sir Harrye ffarington Kt.  
 Thomas Hesketh, Andrew  
 Barton, and Richard Lathom  
 esquyers, and Hugh  
 Dyconson, and to everye of  
 them give these.

---

LETTER 3. — *Sir Henry ffarington to Lawrence Ireland Esq.  
 and others.*

Forasmuch as Sir Richard Hoghton Knt. hath desyred me to certyfie unto yowe what I doe knowe concernynge the manor of Assheton and the fyshing of Ribble, I Sir Henry ffarington Knight, of thage of lxxix yeres or thereabouts, do testyfie, as I will depose, that I doo knowe a comon and wast grounde within the Lordshipp of Asheton in Amounderz, called fulshaw moore,<sup>1</sup> and have known divers usual wayes on the same moore, that ys to witt, oon from the water of Ribble to the northend of the said common over a depe fforthe, and a nother to Cottome Milne and a nother toward Kirkham. And as concernyng the fyshing of Ribble, which thone half is the Kings and the late P'rs of Penworthame upon the Sowthe side over and against the said Lordshippe of Asheton, the said Sir Henry saith that he hath bin the Kings Steward and officer of the Lordshipp of Penworthame by the space of xliiij yeres or thereabouts, and by all that tyme my lady hoghton beyng widow, and after beyng maryed to Sir Henry Kightley, and after her decease Sir Richard Hoghton, have occupied and yet doo occupy the holl fyshing of Ribble anenyste the King and the said Pryor as far as the said Lordshipp of Asheton doth extende. And

<sup>1</sup> Now Fulwood Moor.

in wytnes that I the said Sir Henry will always be redy to depose the same, I have signed this byll with myne owne hannde the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of September Ao. Regis E. vj tertio.

HENRY FFARRYNGTON KNT.

To my lovers & ffrynds Lawrens Ireland, Esq.  
Lawrens Asshaw, Henry Crosse, &  
Will<sup>m</sup> Eccleston, and to every of them.

LETTER 4. — *John Townley Esq. to Wm. ffarington Esq.*

After heartie commendaçons unto you, Trustinge in God to hear of youre healthe. Whereas this bearer Elizabethe Shawe widowe, a poore Impotente and aged woman, ffindeth herself sore greeved, for that Thomas lyvesey, Henry felden & Nycholas felden his sonne, dothe dayelye, withoute anny cawse given of the saide Elizabethe or anny of her children, moleste and troble her, as comynge about her howse in the nyght and also threteninge her sonnes with greevous words, so that neyther she nor her children but stande in great feare and daunger of their lyves. Theise are therefore desyringe you for Charyties sake to be favorable towarde the sayd poore woman in her right, and to take order for the peace between them and her children, so that she may be quiet in her howese and her sonnes travell without feare and daunger of their bodies. Thus leavinge any further to troble you, I byd you farewell, as God knoweth, to whom I comyte you. ffrom Townleye this Awguste the ij<sup>de</sup> daye, 1570.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most assured.

To the Worshippfull & his

JOHN TOWNLEY.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For a notice of this John Townley see *Stanley Papers*, part ii. p. 197.



very ffrende M<sup>r</sup> Wyllm ffarington  
Esquier, at hawedley  
Theise.

---

LETTER 5. — *John Townley Esq. to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir,

Whereas before this tyme I have bene a sutor unto yo<sup>w</sup> at twoo severall tymes in the behalfe of Richard Mawser and Laur. Stanw<sup>rth</sup> the bearer, w<sup>ch</sup> severall suits as yet hath come to small effecte, forsomoche as this is nowe the third tyme w<sup>ch</sup> may fortune (to throw best) accordinge to a symple p<sup>r</sup>verb here used, my trust is, accordinge to your accustomed answer, y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> show soche indyferent favor as in soche a case appeteyneth. They affirme unto me y<sup>t</sup> they are contented to stande to any soche order as twoo or fower men shall make amongst them, wiche in myne opynyon ys so resonable y<sup>t</sup> their offer may not welbe denied, excepte the cawse so stande as well cannot be decyded by ordre of neygbures, w<sup>ch</sup> is rara avis in terris et nigro simillima signo. And thus leaving off for Lack of more Lattyn, I wishe to you and to yo<sup>r</sup> bedfellowe as to myselfe. from my howsse of Townley this Apryll the xxij day 1571

Y<sup>r</sup> frend to his lytle power

JOHN TOWNLEY.

To the right W<sup>shipfull</sup>  
Wyllm ffarington Esquier  
at Hawedley Worden or ells  
whear.

LETTER 6. — *Edmund Assheton Esq. to William ffarington Esq.*

I am sure Right Worship<sup>ll</sup> you haue not forgotten the last yere sturres att Brunley about Robyn hooode and the May games. Nowe consideringe that it is a cawse that bringeth no good effecte, beinge contrarie to the beste, therefore a number of the Justices of Peace herein in Salford Hundreth have consulted w<sup>th</sup> the Co<sup>m</sup>ys<sup>s</sup>ion<sup>1</sup> to suppressse those Lewde sportes, tendinge to no other ende but to stirr opp or freiyle natures to wantonnes; and meane not to allowe neither olde custome. Then their excuse in comynge to the Church in the tyme of devyne Seruice, ffor euerie man may well knowe w<sup>th</sup> what mynds after their embrassings, kissings and unchaste beholdinge of eche of other, they can come p<sup>r</sup>sently p<sup>r</sup>pared to prayer. A fitt assemblie to conferre of worse cawses over and besydes their marchinge and walkinge together in the nyght tyme. But chiefly because it is a p<sup>r</sup>phanation of the Sabbath day and donne in some places in contempt of the Gospell and y<sup>e</sup> Religion established, I pray God it be not so at Brunley. Itt is called in the Scriptures the Lords day, and was not lawfull under the old lawe to carrye a pitcher of water on the Sabbath, or to gather stickes but it was Deathe. Suche regarde was hadde in the tyme of the Lawe to keepinge holy the Sabbath. And do not wee w<sup>th</sup>drawe even the practice and use of good and Godly works upon the same day? then in reason thother should cease. Tell me I praye yo<sup>w</sup> yf yow can fynd in the presence of the foresaid lewed pastymes good example or p<sup>r</sup>fitt to the commonwealth, the defence of the Realme, honor to the Prynce or to the Glory of God? Then lett them contynewe, otherwyse in my opynyon they

<sup>1</sup> The Ecclesiastical Commission sent by Elizabeth to remedy certain grievances, sabbath breaking included, seems to be what is here alluded to.

are to bee w<sup>th</sup>drawn, for to that ende I addresse these contentes unto yo<sup>w</sup> because wee wolde not deale for any reforma<sup>co</sup>n w<sup>th</sup>in the Lymitts of yo<sup>r</sup> walke; and for the better credytt of the consente of the Co<sup>m</sup>yssōners yo<sup>w</sup> may p<sup>v</sup>se howe they meane to p<sup>r</sup>cede against them of Brunley (who have revyved their former follies) yf yo<sup>w</sup> redresse not the same. Nowe Mr. Wiffm, I am to tell you that yo<sup>r</sup> consulta<sup>co</sup>n at Pilkington<sup>1</sup> for the ov<sup>r</sup>throwe of o<sup>r</sup> co<sup>m</sup>yssion in Ecclesiasticall Cawses cometh to late, for those that be indyted affore us cannot be holpen by the ending of o<sup>r</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>yssion, the records I do meane of the Indytments yf . . . . . wilbe brought vpp to London by way of Sursurari,<sup>2</sup> and then yo<sup>r</sup> ffrends and myne muste receive the same care there that is tendered to them here, and no good in my opynion to growe to ord<sup>r</sup> in Lancashire at London. And to tell you all, one swore there is not one in o<sup>r</sup> country suspected in Religion of any account but he is Indyted. Therefore I referre the p<sup>r</sup>fication and consideration of the p<sup>r</sup>myses to yo<sup>r</sup> approved wysdome. And so w<sup>th</sup> my hartie co<sup>m</sup>enda<sup>co</sup>ns take my leave. Manchester May xii<sup>th</sup> A<sup>o</sup> 1580.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured alwaies to use,

EDMUND ASSHETON.<sup>3</sup>

Itt will not be longe affore [there] will be order taken for this

<sup>1</sup> Pilkington Park, originally the seat of the Pilkington family, near Manchester, passed by attainder of Sir Thomas Pilkington, in 1485, to the Earl of Derby. The house has long ceased to exist, but was occasionally occupied by Henry Earl of Derby. See *Stanley Papers*, part ii. p. lxviii.

<sup>2</sup> Certiorari?

<sup>3</sup> Edmund Assheton, fourth in descent from Edmund Assheton, the first of that name, of Chadderton (who was younger son of Sir T. Ashton of Ashton-under-Lyne Knight), succeeded his father James Assheton 3 Edward VI., being at that time aged 27. He died 1584, aged 79, having married Ann daughter of Ralph Prestwich, of Hulme, near Manchester, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. He was in the commission of the peace for Lancashire.—*Lanc. MSS.* vol. iii. ped.



dancinge ether by the Pryvie Counsell or by the Bysshoppes by their comādem<sup>t</sup>. My meaninge is I wolde have yo<sup>u</sup> to doe it yo<sup>r</sup> selfe w<sup>ch</sup> will w<sup>th</sup> one word be brought to pas. Yf yo<sup>u</sup> wolde give me the readinge of a lyttle boke I have w<sup>ch</sup> I thinke yo<sup>u</sup> wolde lyke well of, and yf yo<sup>u</sup> sende me worde by this bearer, I wolde delyver it unto you att Preston vppon Tewesday next, where God willing I meane to mete yo<sup>u</sup>. Yf yo<sup>u</sup> wolde sett yo<sup>r</sup> hande to this p<sup>r</sup>cept w<sup>th</sup> us I thinke it wolde ende theis disorders w<sup>th</sup>in p<sup>r</sup>scribed.

---

LETTER 7. — *Ferdinand Lord Strange to Wm. ffarrington Esq.*

Mr. ffarrington,

I praye you let me finde a favor at your handes as y<sup>t</sup> you will become bounde w<sup>th</sup> me for a hundred poundes, and as before you were disscharged of your bonde for Mr. fissher into w<sup>ch</sup> you entered at my request, soe shall you be assured to have this at the day satisfied.

I hope you will doo me this favor, but because I am not sertayne of it thearfore I desyre your aunswere, & soe doo ende

(The Court in hast.)

Your assured lovinge fride,

FFER. STRANGE.

To my uery lo-  
vinge fri'de Mr.

Farrington

hast these.

LETTER 8. — *Richard Assheton to Wm. ffarington Esq.*

Whereas Right Worshipful,

I have bene with my Brother hulton his Sonne at the howse of Mistres Benson, and being there some speeches were given furthe by the said Mistres Benson that o<sup>r</sup> suyt did for the moste p<sup>te</sup> depend upon yo<sup>r</sup> ffrendshipp, and wolde not enter into any kinde of dealinge w<sup>th</sup>out yo<sup>r</sup> advise. Therefore I am humblie to desyre yow in the behalf of my Cousin that there may be some conference had betwixte you and my Brother hulton at suche tyme as yo<sup>r</sup> best leasure will serve, (concerninge the p<sup>m</sup>ess) w<sup>ch</sup> tyme day and place if you will certenlie appoynte I doe not doubt but my brother hulton wilbe readie, and of yu<sup>r</sup> determyned mynde herein I shall desyre you to let me haue knowledge. And thus wisshinge yo<sup>r</sup> worshippe healthe I comytt you to God. Whalley this xxviii<sup>th</sup> of March 1583.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> assuredlie in what I can

RYCHARD ASSHETON.

To the Right Worshipfull  
and his verye good ffrende

Will<sup>m</sup> ffarington Esquire

at Haudley

give these

---

LETTER 9. — *Wm. ffarington Esq. to Richard Assheton Esq.*

My uery hartie Commendaçõs unto you remembered. It being so as my happ was not to be at home at your last being at my howse, and having this day rec<sup>d</sup> your letters of the xxviii<sup>th</sup> day of



this Marche, and thereby p'ceyving that you have of late been w<sup>th</sup> your Kinsman young Mr Hulten at hugill, and that M<sup>ris</sup> benson did then alledge that yo<sup>r</sup> Kinsmans sote didd for the moste p<sup>te</sup> depend upō my ffriendshippe, and that she wolde not enter into any kinde of dealinge whatsoever w<sup>th</sup>oute my advise, and therefore yo<sup>r</sup> desire is that ther may be some conference hade betwixt yo<sup>r</sup> brother hulton and me, and at suche tyme as I wolde appoynt for the same. For answer thereto I saie I doe not a little marvel that my Sister Benson<sup>1</sup> sholde alledge that yo<sup>r</sup> Kinsmans sote didd depend upon my ffriendshippe, or that she wolde not enter into any kinde of dealinge w<sup>th</sup>out my advise, in that it is well known I was not any dealer in the bringing of the said sote. Neyther yet my said Sister ever asked my opynion or advise thereof to this daie. And therefore as I have always both revealed to yo<sup>r</sup> said Kinsman at suche tyme as he was with me at Worden, and since alsoe to Mr. houghton of the Lea who willed me to have dealt in that matter for furtherance of yo<sup>r</sup> said Kinsmans sote, that consideringe both owlde Mr. hulton and his frendes, and alsoe my sister benson with her doughter and her frendes had used me as a stranger both in the beginning and p'suing of that matter, as neyther trusted nor worthy to be pryvey thereto, soe do I intend to have no intermedling therein at all. ffor if my sister hade been desyrous to haue hade me to be a doer therein she wold eyther by woord or letter have imp'ted the same unto me, w<sup>ch</sup> I assure you she never hitherto hath done, and therefore I intend not to burn my fyngers in other mens fyres, but as the same hath begone and [been] p'secuted, so shall it without my pryvity end.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He seems to call her sister because his eldest son, Thomas ffarington, had married her daughter Mabel Benson of Hugill, widow of John Preston, of Holkar.

<sup>2</sup> This match did not take place, and Adam Hulton subsequently married Alice Baguley of Manchester. Richard Assheton Esq. of Downham was his uncle, in consequence of having married Margaret, daughter of Adam Hulton and sister of William Hulton of Hulton Esqrs. A marriage was agreed on in the following October between Ann Benson of Hugill and "Mr. Sargeant Rodes his sonne."



And thus wishing unto you as unto myselfe I sese this xxix<sup>th</sup> day  
of March 1583

y<sup>r</sup> assured frende to use

WM. FFARINGTON.

To his uery loving ffrend Mr. Richard  
Asheton, at Whalley give these.

---

LETTER 10. — *Sir Thomas Hesketh to William ffarington.*

Right Worshipfull my hertie commendaçons, these are to signifie  
unto you y<sup>t</sup> their was a tennant of mine Rob<sup>d</sup> on thursdaye night  
last and the felone is found and is in Wigan, and as I understande  
yo<sup>w</sup> meane to be there this daye to deale in matters as concerninge  
Soldiers, therefore these are to desire yo to take paines in the  
examinaçon of the afforesaid felone and to speake him faire to  
thend yo may get him to confesse, the which I think will be easye  
to do for he is all Readye found w<sup>th</sup> Sponges, and therefore I judge  
he will the sooner confesse who weare his compaynions and con-  
federates, thus hoping you will give credite to the bearer hereof, I  
cease. Holms this xiiij of februarye 1584.

THOMAS HESKETH.

To the Right Worshipfull  
and his loving Cosen<sup>1</sup> Mr.  
William farington Esquier  
at Wigan give these  
w<sup>th</sup> speed.

<sup>1</sup> Not strictly a cousin. Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert and sister of Sir Thomas Hesketh, the writer of this, had married William ffarington, uncle to William ffarington Esq.

LETTER 11. — *Henry Earl of Derby to Sir Richard Sherburne  
and the rest.*

I have thought good for your better satisfaccon touching my good health, whereof I well knowe you desire to heare, to signifie unto you my safe aryvall this day at the Court, whither I was well welcome especiallie to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>, whoe used me moste hoñablie and by her gracious speeches gave me assurance both of her good acceptance of my seruice and of her purpose to recompense the same. for occurences here, the lo: high Admirall touching at Margate on Thursdaie at night laste, for a supply of some wantes, and that night vysitinge me at Canterbury, is nowe sent for (to receyve some direccons) to y<sup>e</sup> Courte. It is said for a truth that 60 saile of Spa: moe are p<sup>n</sup>tlie on the narrow seas, and that my lo: henrie Seamo<sup>r</sup> is in feight w<sup>th</sup> them. By the nexte I hope well to wryte you more certainty both of my returne and other matters. Touchinge the exercise of my commission to yo<sup>w</sup> for the raising of money, I can give yo<sup>u</sup> noe speciall direccon by reason the whole state is soe p<sup>s</sup>entlie troubled,<sup>1</sup> but must leave all to your good discreccons. And soe w<sup>th</sup> my uery hartie commendaccons to yo<sup>w</sup> all doe ende.

My howse in Channon Rowe this 10 of Auguste 1588.

Yow<sup>re</sup> assured loving Mayster

H. DERBY.

Sir Ric. Shirburne  
and the reste.

To my right trustie and  
right welbeloved Seruants  
Sir Richard Shirburne knight

<sup>1</sup> On account of the Armada, to which he has referred above.

Willm ffarington Edwarde Scarisbrick  
Esqs. Nicholas Rigbie Willm Aspinwall  
& Sonne. Convey these.

---

LETTER 12. — *Henry Earl of Derby to Mr. Justice Walmesley  
and others.*

After my uery hartie commendacons. This daye I receyved lres from their lo: her Ma<sup>ts</sup> most hoble pryvie Councell, whereby I am (on her highnes behalfe) charged p'sentlie and w<sup>th</sup>oute delaye to put in a readyness all suche forces what soev<sup>r</sup> as have been required since my commision of Lieutenancie. In respecte whereof these are in her highnes name to straightly charge and commande yo<sup>w</sup> that p'sentlie uppon yo<sup>r</sup> receipt hereof yo<sup>w</sup> put in a readines such demilances and light horses, w<sup>th</sup> theire ryders armour and furniture, as by former direcōn from me yo<sup>w</sup> are chargeable w'hall, soe as the same may be shewed before me (uppon further warninge by my lres) or such as shalbe appointed for that service, at any time after the 24<sup>th</sup> of this p'sent as her Ma<sup>tie</sup> shalbee occasioned to employe them. Not failinge as yow will aunswear the neglecte hereof at yo<sup>r</sup> uttermoste p'ill. Lathome this x<sup>th</sup> of Januarie 1589.

Yo<sup>r</sup> uerie lovinge ffrende

H. DERBY.

To his uerie lovinge ffrendes  
Thom<sup>s</sup> Walmesley one of her  
Maties Justices of the Co<sup>m</sup>on p<sup>l</sup>ees,<sup>1</sup>  
Wm ffarington and Tom<sup>s</sup> Standish Esqs.  
and euery or any of theme  
give these w<sup>th</sup> speede.

<sup>1</sup> For a notice of Sir Thomas Walmesley of Dunkenhagh, see Baines's *Lancashire*, vol. iii. p. 313.



LETTER 13. — *Ferdinand Lord Strange to Richard Holland and William ffarington Esqrs.*

Gentlemen,

Understanding that there hath bin some speeches had of a marriage to be made betweene one Thomas Edge and a daughter of Mr. Richard Mullinex, and the same mocion yet resteth in speeches and not agreed upon: And for that it is crediblie informed mee bie those whom I repose trust in that Edge is a uerie honest man and one who sheweth himself uerie willing to become tenant under my lo: my Father and me, as if the matter take place is to be; Therefore I have not onlie thought good to signifie unto you of my consente and good likinge of the marriage, but alsoe to desire yo<sup>u</sup> to further the same by the best meanes yo<sup>u</sup> can, and if neede be to use your good endeavours alsoe to my lo: my Father for his favor towarde the man. And soe referinge the matter to yo<sup>r</sup> best consideraço<sup>n</sup>s w<sup>th</sup> my lovinge commendaço<sup>n</sup>s I cease. Chanon Roe this xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Maie 1591.

Yo<sup>r</sup> uery loving frend,

FFER. STRANGE.

To his uerie loving  
ffrends Richard Holland  
and William ffarington  
Esquiers or to either of  
them giue thees.

LETTER 14. — *William ffarington Esq. to Sir Thomas Henage Kt.*

To the right honorable Sir Thomas Henadge Knight, one of her Maties most hon<sup>ble</sup> priuy Counsell & Chancellor of her Duchy of Lancaster.

Humbly complaining, Sheweth your honor, your supplicant and dayley orator William ffarington of Worden within the County of Lancaster Esq., that whereas yo<sup>r</sup> said orator is her Mat<sup>ies</sup> farmer of the Manor of Penwortham within the said County for some years yet coming, being p<sup>ce</sup>l of the possession of her Highnes Duchy of Lanc<sup>r</sup>, to which said manor there is part of a Salmon fishery within the ryver of Ribble apperteyning, the fishing whereof consisteth partly of fishing with netts and partly by the maintainance of a Calle or Wyer standing upon the said ryuer, for the re-  
 paire of w<sup>ch</sup> said Calle or Weire her Mat<sup>ies</sup> Woddes & underwoddes growing within the said manor haue been allowed to the farmer of the said fishing; but so it is nowe if it please yo<sup>r</sup> honor, that by and through the great and raging floddes w<sup>ch</sup> haue happened there of late yeres, the said Calle or weire hath been oftentimes broke forth and decayed, the re-  
 paire whereof hath wasted moste part of her highnes said woddes there growing, so as there is not now any sufficient woddes there growing and remaining for the maintainance and re-  
 paire of the said Calle; by reason whereof yo<sup>r</sup> said supplicant hath been enforced to bie within these four yeres last paste at the least fyve hundreth . . . . . of sapling for the re-  
 paire of the same. And for that the said Calle is long in great decaye, and that there is not any tymber fitt for that purpose to be boght or hade neere unto that plase and for the re-  
 paire of the said Calle, it may therefore please yo<sup>r</sup> honor to lisens yo<sup>r</sup> Orator to suffer y<sup>e</sup> said Calle to decaye, and to discharg yo<sup>r</sup> said supplicant of the re-  
 paire of the same: And yo<sup>r</sup> said Orator shall & will continue the payment of his yerely rente to herr Mat<sup>ie</sup> due for the said fishing, and satisfye himself w<sup>th</sup> suche p<sup>ftts</sup> of the said fishing as he shall then gette by fishing with his netts.

And yo<sup>r</sup> said Orator shall dayley praye for yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> long continuance in moche hono<sup>r</sup>, fellysyty and health.



The humble pitisson of  
W<sup>m</sup> ffarington made unto Sir  
Tho. Henadge Knight, for the  
decaye of the fyshe calle at  
Penwortham. 1593.

---

LETTER 15. — *Ferdinand Earl of Derby to William ffarington Esq.*

I am done to understande that ye provided my lo: my Father with labourers w<sup>ch</sup> his lo: employed to gutter and dreynne (intendinge thereby to laye dreynne) wett places in his P<sup>'</sup>ks and els where, and havinge my selve need of such workmen for like purposes I woulde haue you sende them unto me to be sett on worke as affore. In hope whereof I do bid you farewell. Lathom, my howse, this xvij<sup>th</sup> of december 1593.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving Mr,

FFER. DERBY.

W<sup>m</sup> ffarrington Ar.

---

LETTER 16. — *William ffarington Esq. to Mr. Marke Graye.*

My uerye hertye commendacons unto yō remembred, letting yo to understande that I haue receyved yo<sup>r</sup> letters dated the xxiiij<sup>d</sup> of Jullij, whereby I understande yō haue travelled w<sup>th</sup> sondry of my sonne Wiff his credytours for a composysseyon to be hade with them for suche debts as my sayd sone oweth unto them. howbeit hit seemeth unto me by yo<sup>r</sup> sayd letters that yō have not spoken



with the one half of his sayd credytours, neyther do I thinke that he hath delyvered unto yō a p'fect note of them, and therefore I have travelled to here what somes of money he oweth and unto whom the same is so owing. And thereupon I haue sett out a note of all suche severall debtes as by enquiry and . . . . . I haue heard of, and w<sup>ch</sup> he nowe confessest to be due. A copie of them I haue here inclosed, sent unto yō for yo<sup>r</sup> better instructions in travelling to bring the same to some reasonable composysyon for the same. W<sup>ch</sup> if yō can compound that my said sone may have their discharges fro every of them, I will disborse the some of on hundreth powndes against them, in full satisfacōn of the said seuerrall debtes, over and besydes yo<sup>r</sup> debt. And I will paye the one halfe thereof at the feaste of St. Andrew the appostell now next, and then entere into a bonde for the paym't of the other halfe at midsomer next, w<sup>ch</sup> if they will acsept and agree unto, at or before my coīng to London, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe in the beginning of this next mychaelmas term, I will p'form this my p'fer, otherwyse I wil not be bownde by this my letter or my p'fer heretofore made for the dischargde of the same his debts, or any p'te thereof. And therefore referring the forther p'seeding therein to yo<sup>r</sup> cōsyderation and w<sup>th</sup>all praying yō to redelyver this my letter unto me at my next coming to London this next term, I sease, wishing unto you as unto my selfe. Worden my howse this xvj<sup>th</sup> of August 1594.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving ffrend

WM. FFARINGTON.

To his uerye loving ffrend  
Mr. Marke Grey at his  
howse in St. Thomas Stryte and  
nere unto the barryers that  
stande betwixt Smythfylde  
and St. Thomas Street, delyver  
thesse.

LETTER 17.—*Michael Kenney to William ffarington Esq.*

As all things haue theyr tyme uncertayn of their staye,  
 Nowe well, nowe yll, as ffourth thro Lyffe to alter euey waye,  
 So harde mishappe hath helde my fformer state awrye  
 That want, Right worshipfull, constraynes me wishe yet can nott dye.  
 From whens dothe springe the cause of this my overthrowe?  
 If yowe would learne, Lett ytt suffyce that ffollye weaved my wooe.  
 A longe and lothsome toyle ffayr p'mise made me prove  
 In hope of gayne to answer payne as Beste ffor my behove.  
 Butt fyndinge all untrue w<sup>ch</sup> ffrendes had earste p'feste,  
 And wanting that, might be the mean to make a welcome geste,  
 I am inforste to seeke ffor succour att yo<sup>r</sup> hande  
 To whom I doe commytte my case w<sup>th</sup> wysdome to be skande.  
 Blame nott my boulde attempte, yo<sup>r</sup> worshippe I requeste,  
 Butt rather pityinge myne estate, to construe ytt to the Beste.  
 Thus bounde by due Desarte I will nott cease to praye  
 That God may lengthen fourth yo<sup>r</sup> lyfe in worshippe styll to staye.  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> Worshippes at commande

MICH: KENNYON.

To the Right Worshipfull  
 Willm ffarington Esquire.

LETTER 18.—*R. P. to William ffarington Esq. and Mrs. ffarington.*

"Jesus."

Right worshipfull and my singular good Mr. and Mrs. These  
 shalbe to giue youre worshippes moste hartly thanks for no lytell  
 benefite done unto me at altymes for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I am not able to make

you ane Recompenſe but my contynuall prayer bothe day and nyghte be Sekyng God to kype you in healthe bothe of bodis and Sooles, youre famel, my yong Mr., Mr. Thoms, Mr. Henri, Mr. Wyllym, beſekyng God almyght they may be brought uppe in the feare of God and y<sup>t</sup> they may feare and obey owre mother y<sup>e</sup> Churchē. S. Augustine ſaith who Soever hath not the Churchē to be his mother he cannot have God to be his father, and as S. Jerome ſaith “w<sup>th</sup>oute y<sup>e</sup> churchē there is no helthe,” and owre Saviour Jeſus Chriſte ſaith as S. Mathew writes in the xvij<sup>th</sup> chapter, Si autem peccaverit in te frater tuus; vade et corripe eū inter te et ipſū ſolū: ſi te audierit, lucratus eris frater tuū: ſi au<sup>t</sup> te non audierit adhibe tecū adhuc vnū vel duos ut in ore duorū vel triū testiū ſtet omne uerbū: Quōd ſi non audierit eos dic eccleſie: ſi autem Eccleſiā non audierit, ſit tibi ſicut ethnicus et publicanus. I am bolde trublyng youre worſhpe w<sup>th</sup> ſo long a letter, wherefore I make an ende comyttyng you un to y<sup>e</sup> hands of God almightie, whoe p<sup>r</sup>ſerve youre worſhpe in health and long lyfe to his will and the healthe of youre ſoule

Bi me

R. P.

Post Scriptū. I am w<sup>th</sup> a docter y<sup>t</sup> hath been in p<sup>r</sup>ſon this xj<sup>th</sup> yeris, and beyng a Knight ſoñe and having both noble men and worſhipfull that did ſpeake for hym becauſe he was ſeke and of a greate age, he had beſenes to come into his howne countre, and I learne as moche of hym in one day as ever I did learne in my lyfe in a moneth, and we do ſerve God both day and nyght, for every nyght at the owre of mydnyght we be up and at prayer, his name is Docter Draycott. My commenda<sup>c</sup>ōns to mylis aſpennight deſyryng him to be ſo muche my ffrynd as to delyver this letter to hugh walle here in closed [with] his oune hande.



To the right worscipfull and  
his singular good Mr, Mr.  
William ffaryngton E Squier  
at haudley or elles wheare D.  
this with Spede.

---

LETTER 19. — *Thomas ffarington to his Father.*

Good Father,

Since neither the submission of myself nor my wiffe, neither yet the motion of any ffrend I can make unto you will any thing moue you to consider of my present estate, but that both by your words and writings to such as haue been my ffrends you do daylye shew your hard carriage towards me, making such to use me more strangely than of late they did. My harte not being able to endure that thus hardly you should deal with me, only for that I matched myself in marriage without your consent, yet not in any way which is any disworshipp to you or your howse or discredit to myselfe.<sup>1</sup> But seeing yo<sup>r</sup> pleasure is to take it as yo<sup>u</sup> doe, and since nessessyty by reason of my now Sutes and other occasions dothe urge me thereto, gyue me leaue I beseche yo<sup>u</sup> to lett yo<sup>u</sup> knowe of my mynde & doing in some sort, for I haue (the p'mises considered) mortgaged my interest in the Vicarage of Lancaster, and if no other course will be taken but that I must wholly depart w<sup>th</sup> the same, then I will delyver 6 score powndes in siluer to anny. sufficient p'sons by yo<sup>u</sup> to be named, and to be bestowed as shall beste please you for the benyfyte of my soone Tho. ffarington. Owne other p'te I will leave to my wiff and her soone, in consideration of suche landes and other things as her father hath

<sup>1</sup> The name of this second wife is not recorded in the ffarington pedigree.

assured to her and her sayd soone. And the rest that shall remayne shall be to dispose of at my pleasure and carry me forth of England, choosing rather as a comon Souldier to dye in the feeld then to lyve in England w<sup>th</sup> such disgrace as now by means of yo<sup>r</sup> said hard countenance and speeches agaynst me I lyve in. And yet, notwithstanding, if there be any other writing y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> are willing yet to have me to Seale before my departure, yf yo<sup>u</sup> please to send it to my Cosen Hugh ffarington I will either Seale it or shew him good cawse to the contrary, only lett me haue thus moche, that I may haue yo<sup>r</sup> blessing at my dep'ture and yo<sup>r</sup> good speeches of me when I am gone. And as touching my Cawses w<sup>th</sup> my lady Derby,<sup>1</sup> I will leaue my wiff, w<sup>th</sup> the best ffrends she can make nowe in my absence, to deale in my behalfe, and if she haue good success therein it may be I shall come agayne, otherwise I shall leaue my full mynde with her touching the same. And so, beseching yo<sup>u</sup> to continue yo<sup>r</sup> goodness to my poore father and motherless children, praying to God for yo<sup>r</sup> long lyffe & happie health, with moche worshippe to yorself and joye to yo<sup>r</sup> ffrends & wellwillers, I reste w<sup>th</sup> my daylie dutie to yo<sup>u</sup> and my mother, ever remembered. London this xi<sup>th</sup> of Marche 1600.

Yo<sup>r</sup> distressed soone,

THOMAS FFARINGTON.

Premor et Perimor.

LETTER 20. — *James Assheton Esq. to William ffarington Esq.*

Good Uncle, I haue talked w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sonne since my coming home, and yt seemes hee is mightily discontented and no less

<sup>1</sup> A suite respecting the manor of Ulmes Walton, decided in Thomas ffarington's favour.

greeved for yo<sup>r</sup> just conceived opinions of him. I am uerilie p<sup>'</sup>sueded that hee would be uery willinge to take anye course that might aunswer yo<sup>r</sup> expecta<sup>'</sup>on. I haue breeflye acquainted him with yo<sup>r</sup> speeches, and w<sup>th</sup>all haue told him my fantesie touching his owne estate. And therefore thus we haue agreed yf yt maye stand w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> good likinge that p<sup>'</sup>sently, w<sup>th</sup> as moch speed as maye bee, he shall go forth to Scotland and make the best means he can to s<sup>'</sup>ve the Kinge, w<sup>ch</sup> hee doubts not hee may speedily effect, both for his own credit and good and yo<sup>r</sup> comfort. And w<sup>th</sup>all I tould him I would bee a meanes to entreat yo<sup>u</sup> to giue him a geldinge and tenn pounce in his purse for his Charge that journeye, and that uppon his desert yo<sup>u</sup> would bee a kynd father unto him. I praye you at my requeste satisfie my suite, for yf I were not p<sup>'</sup>sueded it would turne to yo<sup>r</sup> comfort and his great goode I would not bee soe importunate as I ame. And moreouer I ame to entreat yo<sup>u</sup> y<sup>t</sup> after his dep<sup>'</sup>ture forth of the country yt shall please yo<sup>u</sup> not to giue forth anye hard speeches against him, but from tyme to tyme to think of him as his obedience and dewtifullness shall deserve to be well thought of at yo<sup>r</sup> hande. I tould him also y<sup>t</sup> uppon his desert yearly yo<sup>u</sup> would bee content to giue him a certen pention. hee made me this aunswer, that for his owne p<sup>'</sup>t hee would not bee further chargeable unto you untill yo<sup>u</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> owne accord and in yo<sup>r</sup> owne conscience were p<sup>'</sup>sueded y<sup>t</sup> hee did deserue to bee well reputed at yo<sup>r</sup> handes.

And thus not doubtinge of the accomplishment of y<sup>e</sup> promises by this Bearer, w<sup>th</sup> my hartly commenda<sup>'</sup>ons to yo<sup>r</sup>self and my uerye good aunte, w<sup>th</sup> thanks for o<sup>r</sup> good entertaynement, I hartily take my leaue, committing yo<sup>u</sup> to the p<sup>'</sup>tection of thall-mightie whoe ever defend us. Chad<sup>'</sup>ton this 14<sup>th</sup> of August 1601.

Yo<sup>r</sup> uerye lovinge nephewe,<sup>1</sup>

JAMES ASSHETON.

<sup>1</sup> James Assheton of Chaderton married Jane, daughter of Thomas Talbot of Bashall, niece of Mrs. ffarrington of Worden.



LETTER 21. — *John Edwards of Chirk<sup>1</sup> to William ffarington Esq.*

Sir, Cominge hither to Bolde upon this fridaye at nighte I receaved a letter from yo<sup>u</sup> dated the xxiiij<sup>d</sup> of this October 1605, for aunsweare whereof you shall understande that true it is, that cheefly for the satisfyinge of my wyfes debts and myne owne, partlye by reason of suytes comenced against me for the defence of her rights, & for dyvers other weightie considerations tendinge to the greate good of us boathe (the p'ticulars whereof I houlde it not fitte to comytt to paper), I haue long sithence (as heretofore I haue sundry tymes made you acquainted, and she alsoe once by her letter) upon mature deliberation hadd be twene o<sup>r</sup>selves, and not w<sup>h</sup>out the advice of divers others o<sup>r</sup> wyse ffrynds, that wished o<sup>r</sup> commodity and not their owne, by the full and voluntarye assent and consent of her selfe (I meane my wyfe) made a lease to my Cosine Evans, for divers yeres yet to come, yf I & she do boathe of us lyve so longe, not onlye of mine owne howse & lyvinge in Wales, but alsoe of the Parkes & moste of the demaine and Tenants heere in Lankashire; so as I cannott nor have not any meanes wherewithall for my selfe or my wyfe to lyve there. Nowe this beinge not rashlye done, neyther upon light occasions, but upon uerie juste & weightie considerations, such as neyther yow nor anie other can judge of so well as myselfe, whoe haue taken the thorne out of my wyfes foote and putt it into myne owne, I p'sume, yt beinge of that wysdome & consideration yo<sup>w</sup> are, yo<sup>w</sup> will hould it fitte that my wyfe shoulde be directed & guided by me in all lawfull courses, as you woulde expecte that yo<sup>r</sup> wyfe, and as other men will look that their wyves should be sayd & guided

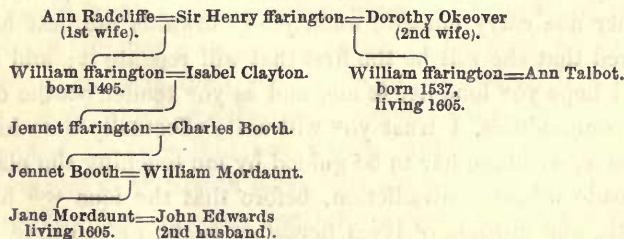
<sup>1</sup> John Edwards of Chirk Castle, Denbigh, married thirdly, Jane, daughter of William Mordaunt of Oakley, and relict of Richard Bold of Bold. — See *Stanley Papers*, part ii. p. 191, for a notice of this gentleman.

by yo<sup>w</sup> and them in the like case. Touching the boordinge of myselfe & her I am not yet resolued, but y<sup>t</sup> I sholde so doe as manye others my betters haue done, and yf I sholde for a tyme thinke it fitt for a lesseninge of my charge, or for some other consideration tendinge to myne owne good (as I am better acquainted w<sup>th</sup> myne owne estate than anie others) retire myself both from myne own howse & this, takinge some third place, me thinkes my wyfe & her frends should content themselves thereof, since I wishe her not to lyve anye where nor in other sorte than where and in the maner that I meane to lyve with her myselfe. And whene yo<sup>u</sup> write that yf I shall take her w<sup>th</sup> me to London from amongst her frends & contrarye to her likinge you & others will wishe that she had neuer known me, surely I muste say that yf she goe thither she goeth amongst her frends (yf she haue any frendes) for I knowe that she hath uerye many & good kyned there. But as for her frendes heere I fynde uerye fewe besydes yo<sup>r</sup>self that will doe anye thinge for her. And yet I neuer meant to urge her to goe thither unlesse she had rather doe so in regarde of havinge my companye, then otherwyse to remayn in such place as I shall appoynt till my returne; but yf she will refuse to goe and lyve with me either thither or to anye other place that I shall require her, I shall w<sup>th</sup> all my harte wishe (yf it stood with God's holy will) that I had neuer known her. I am not aweery of my wyfe nor willinge to dep'te from her, but desyrus that she shoulde lyve & be w<sup>th</sup> me wheresoeuer I am, and that she shoulde haue her mayntenance together with me, according as God hath ordained, and to the uttermoste of that ability w<sup>ch</sup> hit hath or shall please God to sende me. Therefore I woulde wishe you to p'suade yo<sup>r</sup>selfe that I am not carelesse either of her or my selfe (howsoeuer she be of me & myne), but that I meane to p'vide so competentlie and conuenientlie for the good of her and me for the tyme p'sente as I maye not altogether piudice nor utterly undoe my posterity

for the tyme to come; and sure I am that no frende that she hath in England will be so carefull or paynfull, and aduenture such charge & loss for the defence of her righte as I haue & must doe yf unkind usages doe not alter & free me from that w<sup>ch</sup> I began & intended to p<sup>er</sup>secute unto the ende. It hath benne my fortune (for the speedier rewarde of their uirtue and for the greater punishment of my offences) to burye twoe wyves before her whom nowe I haue, and one of them was not unknown to you, for she was yo<sup>r</sup> kinswoman and countreywoman,<sup>1</sup> and w<sup>th</sup>in a little, if not altogether as neer a degree unto you as my wyfe y<sup>t</sup> nowe is;<sup>2</sup> and the other was a uertuous gentlewoman of as good parentage and antient a house as anye in the country where she was borne whosoeuer, w<sup>th</sup>out exception or disparagement to any other; and I am sure that neither you nor anye man can charge me but that I both loued, mayntayned, cared & p<sup>ro</sup>vided for eather of them so longe as it pleased God y<sup>t</sup> they contynued my wyves, as became an honest man and a gentleman of my calling and abilitie to doe. Wherefore I doe the more marvell that yo<sup>w</sup> shoulde seem to distrust either my discretion, carriage or care towards her whom I am nowe maryed

<sup>1</sup> Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Sherburne of Stonyhurst. Sir Richard was second cousin to Ann Talbot, wife of William ffarington Esq.

<sup>2</sup> Jane, daughter of William Mordaunt of Oakley, co. Bedford, was great great niece to Mr. ffarington, being the great grandchild of his eldest brother William, who had died before his own birth. The parties, from a mere view of the pedigree and without reference to dates, would hardly have been taken for contemporaries.





unto, considering that yeeres byall likelihood shoulde encrease the one, experience by prooffe make manyfeste the other, and grace by so often repetition of the Sacrament of matrimony bynde & putt me more in remembrance of the thirde. To be brief, I am thoroughly resolved never to make any longe aboade or habitation heere, especially at this tyme, for upon Tuysdaye nexte, God willinge at the furthest, I meane to be gonne hence towards Wales, & so to followe myne owne busines and my wyfes as occasion shall be mynistered. Yf my wyfe will goe with me and be directed by me (as becometh an honest woman and a dutyfull wyfe to doe, so long as I require nothing of her but what is fittinge) I shalbe right gladde of it, and I will behaue myself towards her euery waye as a husband ought to doe; yf otherwise y<sup>t</sup> she will be peevisch & wilfull & not obey my lawfull directions, lett her look for the like kindnesse at my hands againe. I write thus largelye & plainlie unto yo<sup>w</sup> to the ende yo<sup>u</sup> may advise her to continue her due obedience unto me, for at my laste goinge from hence and till yo<sup>r</sup> cominge hither she was conformable and seemed she woulde be readye to goe w<sup>th</sup> me at my cominge againe, w<sup>ch</sup> now I fynde otherwise. Sorrye I shoulde be, and hit cannott be any credite for yo<sup>u</sup> (beinge such as yo<sup>u</sup> are), yf hit shoulde be reported that yo<sup>u</sup> shoulde counsell or consente that the wyfe shoulde square and fall at debate with her husbände. For my part, yf I offer her anye wrong or bad usage lett the reproche & shame fall upon my heade, but yf on the other side she either of herself or by advise of any other doe carry herselfe undutyfully towards me, lett her be assured that she will be the first that will repente it; and therefore, as I hope yo<sup>w</sup> loue her & me, and as yo<sup>w</sup> tender boathe o<sup>r</sup> creditts & commodities, I trust yo<sup>w</sup> will write effectually unto her by this bearer, wishinge her to be guided by me touching the place of her aboade w<sup>th</sup>out contradiction, before that the loue w<sup>ch</sup> hitherunto hath, and duringe o<sup>r</sup> lyves hereafter ought to continue betweene

us, be in any whitte crased, cooled or dissolved. Principiis obsta fero medicina paratur. I neede write no more, for Quod satis est sufficit, & I coulde wishe that I had not had occasion to write thus much concerninge this matter, but Pauci sapienti. I haue sufficiently & truly acquainted you w<sup>th</sup> my full resolution & determination, therefore as alwaies yo<sup>u</sup> have been accompted wyse, so now is a principall & necessarie tyme to shew hit by advisinge of a wyfe not to stande in contention where she ought not & cannot p<sup>r</sup>vayle, & especially w<sup>th</sup> her husbnde. So not doubtinge of yo<sup>r</sup> accomplishmente hereof, w<sup>th</sup> my uery hartie commendations to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe & my good aunte yo<sup>r</sup> bedfellowe, I comytt yo<sup>w</sup> to God. Bolde in greate haste this xxvj<sup>th</sup> of October 1605.

Yo<sup>r</sup> alliesman & frynde uery  
assured, hopinge to fynde yo<sup>u</sup> the  
like unto me,

To the Worshipfull his uery  
loving Uncle William  
ffarington Esquier at Werden  
in haste.

Jo. EDWARDS.

LETTER 22. — *John Sumner to William ffarington Esq.*

In moste humble maner remembringe my bounden dutie. Maye it please yo<sup>u</sup> that since our cominge to London<sup>1</sup> we have rec<sup>d</sup> by sundry carryers from yo<sup>u</sup> to the number of vij fres, by the lateste sort of which wee doe understande of the good happe of yo<sup>r</sup> amendm<sup>t</sup>, the w<sup>ch</sup> doth not a little gladd us to heare. I haue as tyme and matter haith fallen oute ainsweared yo<sup>r</sup> said fres w<sup>th</sup> the like, howebeit in a farr contrarie nature, for wheare wee

<sup>1</sup> To superintend some lawsuits of his master's.

receiued y<sup>t</sup> sweet soundinge newes of yo<sup>r</sup> recoverye (as before) w<sup>ch</sup> was honye to our mouthes and myrhe to our myndes, wee repaid it againe w<sup>th</sup> the unsavorye sent of discontente more bitter to the mynde than gall to the mouthe. Wherein wee resemble the bees of Lydia, that [he] whoe bringeth them honye is of them stunge for his paines. And therefore to speake anye more of that matter at this tyme I will not, excepte the same wolde yeelde more content to yo<sup>w</sup> and comforte to myselfe, wishinge myselfe in Lancashire that myne eyes might not bee daylie (as they are) spectators to see the combyninge and confederatinge practised of yo<sup>r</sup> aduerse enemyes, whoe seek as devouringe Lyons how to ov<sup>r</sup>throwe yo<sup>r</sup> estaite and bringe yo<sup>u</sup> to ruine, But ende w<sup>th</sup> the olde sayinge, "Fras iniustas hominus non finit inultas."<sup>1</sup> . . . . . and thus makinge an ende w<sup>th</sup> the paper, I humblye ceasse, wishinge and daylie prayinge for yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>fect Recouerye in the Lord. London this 9th of November.

Yo<sup>r</sup> harte grieved Scruant

JOHN SUMNER.

LETTER 23. — *William ffarington the younger to his father.*

My humble duty remembered, I will not trouble you at this tyme good ffather with many circumstances, only thuss moche I thought good to certifye yow, that when I am in London I am for the most part w<sup>th</sup> Alderman ffarington, whoe doth use me very kyndly when I comm unto hym. But as ffor any other hope to receaue any proffitt by hym but his countenance and good cheare, w<sup>ch</sup> I doe thankfully respect for my credit, I am altogether owte of

<sup>1</sup> The following has been suggested to the Editor as the true reading of the proverb :  
"Fraudes injustas hominis non fine inultas."



hope. And altho I doe expect but smale kindnes to come as it were oute of his pursse, yet will I handle the matter so wisely (God willinge) as that his countenance will do me greater good than an hundreth pounce in gowde. If yt will please God to bless me w<sup>th</sup> grace lyffe and health, and that yow will stande my kynde ffather I make noe dowbt but I shall worke myselffe fforth uery shortly of all my troobles. I haue none so greate enemies as my oune kynssmen and contrymen. But let them doe theire worst and combyne themselves together to dowe me all the villany they can, yet I trust in God to lyve in despyte of them all and to bringe my busines to a good end w<sup>th</sup> comffort.

ffor newes I thought good to let yow understande that upon Candlemas night last there was a moste stately Maske at the Cowrt p'fformed by the Queene and the Ladyes, w<sup>ch</sup> as yt is thowght by them y<sup>t</sup> had a hand in that bussines cost at the least two thousand pounce. The Commonalty do somewhat murmur at such vaine expenses and thinke y<sup>t</sup> that money worth bestowed other waies might haue been conferred upon better use, but Quod supra nos, nihil ad nos.

Upon Sondag last at the Cowrt there grew some unkindnes betwyxt the duke of Lynax and my Lo: haddington commonly called Lord Ramsey. They are both Scottssmen, and had it not been that the Kynge had present notyce thereof there had grown great inconueniencie thereupon.

Sir, I was soe bould as by my last letter to intreat yow and my mother for a couple of the best cheeses, w<sup>ch</sup> yf yt shall please you to satisfy, I shall (God willing) salute yow w<sup>th</sup> a more kynde and dutyfful remembrance. If yt shall please yow to send them I woud uery willingly have them left with Ellis Sompner, at the Signe of the Bell in ffryday Street, and thus craving pardon ffor my Bouldness, most humbly desiringe your blessinge w<sup>th</sup> my mothers, I most dutifully take my leaue, Besechinge the

Almighty to blesse yow and yowrs and to send yow as moche comfort as yo<sup>r</sup> hart desires. ffrom Alderman ffarington's howse this seaventh day of ffebruary 1608.

Yo<sup>r</sup> dutifull Sonne till death

W. FARINGTON.

LETTER 24. — *William ffarington the elder in answer.*

My daillie blessing uppon yō bestowed, ye shall understande that I haue receyved yo<sup>r</sup> letters of the vij of this ffebruarye by R<sup>d</sup> Shawe of Preston, by w<sup>ch</sup> I understande that yo consyder that some of yo<sup>r</sup> oune kinsfolkes and contrymen are yo<sup>r</sup> worst aduersaryes, whose severall names in yo<sup>r</sup> next letters I wolde willingly knowe. And surely yow may knowe by experiense that where as yow hav wasted yourself with idle and wyllfull expenses and remain in any mans debte, that yo<sup>r</sup> oune kinsfolkes and countrymen and such as formerly wished yō well wilbe yo<sup>r</sup> aduersaryes and the rather for that you are not-able to requyte them with one good turn for another, for when ability faileth frendshippe decayeth, as you have good experience of to yo<sup>r</sup> oune hindrance and grieffe, if so be that you have witte and grace to consyder the effecte thereof. And therefore I wish you to endeavour yourself to win over again the credyte you hav loste in the worlde. Otherwise you shall never have my blessing or good torn while as you leiffe, and therefore I wisse yō to so take hit for a warninge fro hencefurth.

Yo<sup>r</sup> mother hath sente unto yō by this bearer John Dawson of ffarington the Lynen man, one of her beste cheeses according to yo<sup>r</sup> requeste, w<sup>ch</sup> is one of the beste she made this last yeare, who

sayeth that she hath but one other of that sorte now lefte, otherwise she wold have sent unto yō some more of the lyke sorte, for the carryadge whereof I have payed the sayd dawson and have appoynted him to dfr the same together with this letter to Ellis Sompner at his dwelling house, beinge the signe of the Bell in ffrydaye street in London, and thus wishing unto yō better than I feare yō dow unto yorselſe I seace. Worden this xxi<sup>st</sup> of ffbruarie 1608.

Yor loving ffather if so yō shall deserve,  
WM. FFARINGTON.

---

LETTER 25. — *William ffarington Esq. to Mr. Henry Veane.*

Sir,

By how farr the lesse my acquaintance and knowledge is of you, by soe muche the more do I acknowledge myselſe beholdinge unto you, and the professed kyndnes and respective care w<sup>ch</sup> by your letter you seem to carye to my sonne, meriteth no lesse from me than a thankfull acceptance, and a desire to my power of semblable requitance. And whereas it appeareth by the contents of your said letter that my said sonne is a Sutor to a gentlewoman of good havinge and a kinswoman of yours, being one as it seemeth that partly maketh your direçcons a presidente to her proceedings, and from whom my sonne p'tlie by his owne caringe, but cheiffelie by your meanes and countenance hath drawne some affection or lykinge. Save onely that the cawse w<sup>ch</sup> should hinder the further proceedinge of this busines is for that the gentlewoman hath hearde that I upon some iuste cawse have houlden a straite hand over him, for theise fewe yeares last paste. True it is that my sonne



not squaring his lyffe to the lyne of my direcōn, not giving that obeyzance to my commandes as was fittinge in a dutifull childe, nor framyng his coursse of lyffe to that fashon as might either bringe creditte or comoditie to himself, or comforte unto my aged yeares, but rather ruīnge upon his owne Ruynes and workinge his owne woe, was the cawse and the iuste cawse that moved mee to w<sup>th</sup>drawe a fatherlie affecōn from him, and to suspend some or the greater p'te of his allowance and maintenance untill such tyme as tyme and tryall have wrought a metamorphosis in him, and that by a newe coursse of lyffe he might become a newe man. Neverthelesse yf I may heare and truly be ascertayned that there are great and manifest hoppes of his p'sent p'ferment either by marriage or otherwayes, and that the full effectinge of the same rested upon nothing but my helpe, he shoulde fynd my frounes to lye buried with his follies, and my favours to bee revyved with his good fortunes, and that nothings reasonable (my estate considered) which he either in reason or his friends in loue could desire, or I oute of my fatherlie affection and loue coulde p'forme, shoulde be found wantinge to the furtherance and effectinge of the same. It seemeth further by your lre that you are purposed upon some occaōns to send down y<sup>r</sup> man into Lancashire very shortlye, by whome I woulde desyre yo<sup>r</sup> lres, thereby to understande what events and success dothe followe herein. And yf his businesse doth lye in this p'te of the cuntrye I woulde wishe him to take my house as his home duringe his aboade; and att his returne yo<sup>u</sup> shall heare further from mee as occaōn is offered. In the meane tyme I reste yo<sup>r</sup> greate debtor wishing unto yo<sup>w</sup> as yo<sup>w</sup> wishe unto myne. Bidding yo<sup>u</sup> hartilie farewell, Worden my house this vij<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1609,

Yo<sup>r</sup> frende to use,

WM. FFARINGTON.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This match did not take place.

To his uery lovinge frend and  
wellwiller Mr. Henry Veane  
att the Court att Whitehall  
or elsewhere bee theise given.

LETTER 26. — *James Lord Strange to William ffarington Esq.*<sup>1</sup>

Sir,

At my coming from Knowsley about viij or x daies since I  
apointed my desyres to bee sent unto yo<sup>u</sup>, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme I caused  
warninge to bee given for a Court uppon Thursdaie next at Ha-  
warden in Wales, fyve myles from Chester; to bee before yo<sup>u</sup> and  
other my Com<sup>r</sup> whom I intended for that jorney; The seruice I  
last received *from yo<sup>u</sup> herein* was soe acceptable I fynd noe cause  
to alter anie [thing?], therefore fynding my desyres to you herein  
neglected, w<sup>ch</sup> is to entreat a continuance of y<sup>r</sup> pains for this  
jorney, I am forced to send this bearer uppon this suddaine to yo<sup>u</sup>  
heareby to acquaint yo<sup>u</sup> to morrowe night or Wednesdaie morninge  
they will bee at Chester, where I cold wish you, if y<sup>r</sup> occasions  
will admitt to be.

Soe with my harty loue to you I rest

the ij of Sep.

Yo<sup>r</sup> uery assured loving frende,

1637.

STRANGE.

To my uery loving frend

Mr Will. ffarington

these.

<sup>1</sup> Grandson to the writer of the preceding letter.

LETTER 27. — *Oliver Cromwell to Colonel Birch.*

Sir,

I doe well assure you that befoure this I sent you an order to bee assistinge in the expedition against the Isle of Man, but hearing nothing from you, I doubt whether my orders came to you. But now I thought fitt to sende this desire that (Coll. Lilburne being employed another way) you would be assistinge to Coll. Duckenfield in this service, who is the Comander Cheefe.

I reeste your uery lovinge

friend O. CROMWELL.

Sep<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>

1651.

ffor the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll.

Birch at

Leuerpoole theise

post hast.

LETTER 28. — *Richard Bradshaw to Sir Oliver Fleming.*

Sir,

I shall not keep silence except you forbid me, but now and then I must kisse yo<sup>r</sup> hands. If I had any materiall newes I should confidently impart it unto you and not think myself in the error of anticipation by what is to you co<sup>m</sup>unicated. I enclose you the *Europaisch*, and for what more I have from the Eastern parts, do (because of hast) refer you to mine p.[er] this post to Mr. Secretary Frost. The last fres brought abundance of good newes from all relations at home ; I doubt not but God will follow his with mercy



still. The smart handling of Montrose hath turned the edge of the fury of his people from the English now to the Scotts; whose king (its said) was the 14<sup>th</sup> present with 3 great shippes at an island at the entrance of this river, but staid not longer than to day: if it were, and its p'bable, those late north west winds have putt him off the coaste, and then it may fall out that Admiral Dean may meet with him ere he land in Scotland, where if he were, I thinke we should be at more certainty for p'ceedings. I must beg pardon for this brevity. I am,

Sir,

Your most humble and affectionate

Hamburg 18<sup>th</sup> Junii 1650.

Servant.

Sir, I pray p'sent my humble service to my lo: President and his Lady: I am loath too often to trouble his Lopp. with Letters. I am struggling with this Senate, who stroake the Parl<sup>t</sup> with one hand and strike them with the other. But I shall have y<sup>m</sup> at a better passe ere long, and in y<sup>e</sup> mean time hold y<sup>e</sup> right of y<sup>e</sup> Commonwealth of England; though it uexeth me a little to see such a m—— State to give the Parl<sup>t</sup> respect by halves.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Roger Bradshaw of Pennington and Aspul, married first a daughter of William Downham, Bishop of Chester, and had one son, William. He married secondly Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Roger Hindley Esq.; and thirdly Ellen, daughter of John Owen Esq., by whom he had four sons, John, Edward, Henry, and *Richard*. Richard, the fifth son and the writer of these letters, married, in 1637, Katharine, daughter and coheir of John Fitton of Chester Esq. and his wife Susannah, daughter of Sir William Booth of Dunham Massey Bart., and widow of Sir Edward Warren of Poynton Knt. Richard Bradshaw was sheriff of the county of Chester in 1639. His eldest son, John, died unmarried. Byron, the second son, married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley of Bickerstaff Bart., and their granddaughter, Margaret Bradshaw, though descended from the second son of a fifth son, eventually became sole heiress of Pennington, and married George ffarington of Worden Esq. A.D. 1717, thus adding another line of Bradshaw to the many whose *extinction* popular loyalty and superstition have not failed to notice.

Richard Bradshaw was British resident at Hamburg and elsewhere at least from

LETTER 29. — *Richard Bradshaw to Mr. Strickland.*

Sir,

My last to you is of y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> instant. I have now yo<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> dicto, thereby doe p<sup>r</sup>ceive y<sup>e</sup> differences in Holland grow higher daily, and y<sup>t</sup> there is a Resident expected at y<sup>e</sup> Haghe from y<sup>e</sup> Pretend<sup>r</sup>. Sure the Province of Holland will have no hand in his Reception; it will not suite with their sending of a co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Parlement. Its here certainly reported y<sup>e</sup> P. with 3 great shippes were y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> of this moneth at Heylighen Land, an Island in y<sup>e</sup> entranse of this River, so that y<sup>e</sup> Admirall Deane may probably meet with him before he land in Scotland. Some of y<sup>e</sup> Cavalliers give it forth here that y<sup>e</sup> Parlement of Scotland will not ratifye y<sup>e</sup> agreement at Breda, pretending y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>m</sup>missioners have gone beyond their commission. I am party of opinion our army gone northwards will have a great influence upon y<sup>e</sup> Scots, to sett them at odds with their King; and that if they can tell how to do it, they will declyne him; if they doe not, they are the veriest fooles in y<sup>e</sup> world: and if they doe, they are y<sup>e</sup> veriest

1650 to 1658, and was latterly addressed as "Embassador from his Highness the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England." All his letters are copies, some in his own hand and others in a secretary's, and are either unsigned, or only signed R. B. Wainwright's letters are the originals themselves. My friend Mr. Raines has kindly furnished me with the following note, written by Dugdale at the foot of the Bradshaw pedigree recorded in 1664:—

"This Richard was born in 1610, living 1664. He styled himself President Bradshaw in opposition to the vile miscreant President of the abominable and infernal High Court of Justice, at the infamous and barbarous trial of the truly good King, Charles the First of blessed memory."

Richard Bradshaw, like many others, may have tired of the Republic and changed his political opinions before 1664; but he continued in its service till 1658, and the President died in 1659. To usurp a man's title is not a common way of showing contempt for his memory; and, with all due deference to Dugdale, an easy mistake between Resident and President seems a likelier solution of the difficulty.

knaves; they have so y<sup>e</sup> wolfe by y<sup>e</sup> eares. I believe you will shortly heare of their compliance with y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>t</sup> of England, in which there's more danger than in all y<sup>e</sup> force they and their king can raise. I have it from Dunkirk that Cockram hath borrowed from y<sup>e</sup> Queene of Poland 100,000 gilders upon interest, to pay when his master gets his crownes again. Since my last I hear little of Jones his factor here, of whom I writt you in my last. The last posts letters from London say that Col. Popham and Blake were joyned. The Resident was gone on board the Admirall, and y<sup>t</sup> they had demanded y<sup>e</sup> shippes under Rupert to be delivered to them, which being refused, ours have seized 7 shippes of y<sup>e</sup> Brasill fleete going into Lisbon, and detain them till the shippes under Rupert be delivered. This is newes from y<sup>e</sup> merchants, but I haue not any thing of it from y<sup>e</sup> State. I suppose if it be true you haue it confirmed ere this. The English Company here haue chosen me their deputy. This court (as being y<sup>e</sup> chiefe) hath y<sup>e</sup> power of electing all y<sup>e</sup> officers for all y<sup>e</sup> other branches of y<sup>e</sup> company, London, Rotterdam, &c. We suffer not any here to bear office that have not subscribed, neither shall we permit such to sitt in court for y<sup>e</sup> future, being so commanded by y<sup>e</sup> Parl<sup>t</sup>. I wish we knew who are y<sup>e</sup> well affected men at Rotterdam, that we might use none but such. To-morrow we shall proceede to y<sup>e</sup> election. I shall try to deferre y<sup>e</sup> choice of y<sup>e</sup> officers at Rotterdam untill we certainly know from some there who are y<sup>e</sup> well affected, that such only may have y<sup>e</sup> power in their hands, as here now they have it. The inclosed is all y<sup>e</sup> newes here at present: only this day its reported y<sup>e</sup> treaty at Nurnburgh is ended. Frankendall to bee delivered up within 3 moneths, and y<sup>e</sup> Palsgrave to have in lieu thereof untill y<sup>e</sup> time 3000 R. dollars p. mensem. I have not other at present but to assure you that I am

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble servant.

Hamburgh 21 June

1650.



LETTER 30.—*Richard Bradshaw to Mr. Secretary Frost.*

Sir,

I am now with yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 14<sup>th</sup> currant, not doubting lesst mine by the last weeks will come safe to yo<sup>r</sup> hands. I hoped with these to haue sent you the Senates positive answer to my late renewed demaunds touching respect at all times, as Resident, but they promise it tomorrow. In y<sup>e</sup> mean time I send you here a copy of a paper I sent them, since I received y<sup>e</sup> Counsell's commands to require a due respect. I have premised no other for title than they have afforded me of late. I presume I have neither bin too high nor sought right in a precarious manner, but as near as I could suitable to y<sup>e</sup> state of affairs betwixt us. I perceaved very well y<sup>e</sup> Senate would have rested in y<sup>e</sup> answer they sent me, w<sup>ch</sup> yet was proposed as a temperament, w<sup>ch</sup> caused me to protest against it. The particulars of disrespect insisted upon in y<sup>e</sup> latter part of y<sup>e</sup> paper, are such only as are well known to y<sup>e</sup> Senate, and of which they cannott quitt themselves. And truly I thought it was high time for mee to let them know my sense of such proceedings. According to y<sup>e</sup> command of y<sup>e</sup> Counsell at y<sup>e</sup> last Generall Court here, I signified the Counsell's pleasure touching those of y<sup>e</sup> Company that did not ingage, and declared to them they were not to sitt and vote in Court as others who had subscribed, nor to expect protection from y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>t</sup>. Whereupon all that had not engaged, departed the Court, grommelent. And at parting I also declared to them (according to command in y<sup>e</sup> Counsell's letters) y<sup>e</sup> danger of corresponding with Charles Stewart or any his instrum<sup>ts</sup> in this citty, to bee no less then treason; to which one Medcaulfe (a most imbittered Cavallier) made answer in y<sup>e</sup> hearing of all y<sup>e</sup> court, that he thought there were none in court worthy to correspond with such a noble prince; for which

calling him presently to account, laying before him y<sup>e</sup> danger hee had runne himself into, in so openly declaring that to be a worthy act w<sup>ch</sup> the Parlem<sup>t</sup> haue made & declared treason, thinking hee would haue recanted; but hee persisted, further affirming it was his opinion & he knew no reason hee should be sorry for it. Whereupon the Court proceeded to sentence him to prison till y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>ts</sup> pleasure should be further knowne concerninge him, offering to accept of bayle, but he refused, and so was committed to y<sup>e</sup> officer in open Court; but before he came to y<sup>e</sup> officer's house (y<sup>e</sup> place where ye companies prison is) he made an escape, for which y<sup>e</sup> officer is suspended his place, and to be further punished if he bring him not in before y<sup>e</sup> next Court; which I beleeeve he cannot, for that I heare Medcaulf went presently (with some other of his feather & as deep in for uile language as hee, one having said in y<sup>e</sup> English House seuerall times since y<sup>e</sup> engagement was subscribed here, that they were all Rogues & perjured Villaines that had engaged) to y<sup>e</sup> Chief Burger Mastr. (one of little affection to our Republique, if not a great enemy) and desired protection against y<sup>e</sup> Court; which is against their oathes as free men. What the Citty will doe in it, time will discouer. Y<sup>e</sup> Court must & will shortly putt them to it, for y<sup>t</sup> by the Articles of Agreement with y<sup>e</sup> Company, y<sup>e</sup> Senate are to giue y<sup>e</sup> Court assistance to compell refractory members. We shall haue some bussling about this businesse, which will occasion a cleere discouery of this Senates reall respect unto y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>t</sup>. I uerily beleeeue they will denye y<sup>e</sup> Court their assistance, and then y<sup>e</sup> malignants being many will grow uery high. Wee shall if they waue y<sup>e</sup> Courts comānds & orders proceed to disfranchise them, w<sup>ch</sup> is according to y<sup>e</sup> rules in Court, not doubting but y<sup>e</sup> State will approue of our just proceedings therein, & will be pleased to signifye their further pleasures for our proceedings against & with such contumacious persons that they may be cutt off from trade at London & here, w<sup>ch</sup> will

be y<sup>e</sup> onely meanes to curb their insolency. And this I pray you moue y<sup>e</sup> Counsell in w<sup>th</sup>all speed (otherwise they will not ualue being putt out of Court & y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>ts</sup> protection if y<sup>e</sup> Citty protect them) that if this Citty denye us their assistance, wee may know to carry the businesse to y<sup>e</sup> pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> State. The Senates loose expression of their neutrality is the Rise of all this Stomack-fullnesse in the malignants. Allso I desire to know if any will yet engage if I shall receaue their subscriptions, for I am not yet specially impowred, yet if any will come in, in y<sup>e</sup> meane time, I shall not refuse them. This day we haue newes by a letter from Madrid of the 8<sup>th</sup> instant to one of y<sup>e</sup> Senators, that Mr. Ascome & his Secretary should both be slaine at his table in his owne lodgings at dinner, y<sup>e</sup> same day or shortly after his coming to Madrid, by 4 or 5 of y<sup>e</sup> English Papists in y<sup>e</sup> absence or treachery of his Guard y<sup>e</sup> King had giuen him. One of the Senators sent me word of this by his Secretary this day. If it should be true, I suppose by this time you know it. I should much lament the death of y<sup>e</sup> gentleman and y<sup>e</sup> States losse, but I hope to haue better newes from you next post. Howeuer y<sup>e</sup> report goes here with much credit, and y<sup>e</sup> malignants are not a little heightened by y<sup>e</sup> report of so cruell a murther, threatening to doe as much by me ere long. But I praise God I fear them not, neither shall I slacken my hand in my just duty, whilst y<sup>e</sup> State think fitt to command me heer. I doubt not of his protection that hath kept me hitherto. I thanke you for y<sup>e</sup> good newes in yo<sup>r</sup> last. What presents since my last you haue enclosed. I shall not trouble y<sup>e</sup> Counsell with my letters before I haue the Senates auswer, desiring you will present w<sup>t</sup> of this to their Lo'pps you shall thinke fitt. With my most humble service, so I shall euer rest

Sir,

Hamburgh, 25 June,  
1650.

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble Ser<sup>ut</sup>.



The sad newes of Mr. Ascomes death is confirmed at instant by y<sup>e</sup> Antwerp poste to be done by y<sup>e</sup> Irish Villaines. I hope y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>t</sup> will thinke of securing y<sup>e</sup> rest abroad, y<sup>t</sup> are euery day in y<sup>e</sup> same danger.<sup>1</sup>

---

LETTER 31. — *Richard Bradshaw to my Lord President.*

My Lord,

My last is three daies since by Mr. Bethel's partner, who may arriue ere these. I haue now writt again to y<sup>e</sup> Counsell of y<sup>e</sup> p'sent condition myself and y<sup>e</sup> well affected are in with this Senate & Citty since y<sup>e</sup> putting of non-subscribers out of Court and y<sup>e</sup> newes of Mr. Ascome's death. I humbly desire your Lo'pp to consider that from my arrivall I haue by each week's post truely certified your Lo'pp and y<sup>e</sup> Counsell what manner of entertainment I haue found with this Senate. If I could content myself with such an outside formall respect as this Senate think fitt to giue the State of England, suitable to their neutrall maximes, and suffer y<sup>e</sup> malignant merchants in y<sup>e</sup> English House, and in y<sup>e</sup> uery face of y<sup>e</sup> Court, to sleight and speak reproachfully of y<sup>e</sup> present Gouernment in England, I might probably find more safety to myself. But I must be faythful, though I perish in y<sup>e</sup> doing of my duty. I beseech yo<sup>r</sup> Lo'pp to command my letter now writt to y<sup>e</sup> Councell, and be pleased to p'use it, y<sup>t</sup> I may not here trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Lo'pp with the particulars there inserted. The Reports this people haue of y<sup>e</sup> great Forces w<sup>th</sup> the Pretender in Scotland, and their hopes to see great matters don by them puts the Senate at this distance. The Parlem<sup>t</sup> haue their complements, but their Enemies their hearts. Though I am daily threatened, especially

<sup>1</sup> For Ascham's death see *Clarendon*, vol. iii. book xiii.

since the newes of Mr. Ascome's death, it is but in uaine for me to seek redresse from y<sup>e</sup> Senate. I haue nothing when I complain but smooth jeeres from y<sup>m</sup>, as I haue more particularly certified y<sup>e</sup> Councill. I am not able to judge of the necessity of holding a correspondence with such a newtrall citty, but I fear all y<sup>e</sup> aduantage y<sup>e</sup> State can haue of it will not countervail y<sup>e</sup> dishonour, w<sup>ch</sup> in my poor apprehension comes by it, whilst this Senate are not made more sensible of their suitable corresponding. A smart letter from the Parlem<sup>t</sup> to rouze them from their base neutrality, and counselling & abetting y<sup>e</sup> malignant English merchants against y<sup>e</sup> Court & Company, would (my Lord) undoubtedly haue its good effects. A six moneth's warning would be best of all. I write not this more out of apprehension of my own danger than y<sup>e</sup> sense I haue of the dishonour cast upon y<sup>e</sup> Republique of England. I thank God I feare not to sacrifice my life for y<sup>e</sup> cause of God and my Country. If I may but liue hear as is suitable to y<sup>e</sup> place I bear, I shall not fear to liue amongst them, were they as many Devills. But to liue in such a condition, wholly declined by y<sup>e</sup> Senate, the malignants of our own country kept from justice, so as I can do nothing suitable to those ends I came about, is as bad as Death to me. I hope yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> will excuse my plain expressions, and think of y<sup>e</sup> condition myself and all y<sup>e</sup> well affected here are in, that at last this Citty may knowe to putt a difference betwyxt y<sup>e</sup> Parlem<sup>t</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> Pretender. The Senate's masterpiece is to keep in with yo<sup>r</sup> Enemies to see what issue y<sup>e</sup> Northern conjunction may haue. They presume they can alwaies make their peace w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Parl<sup>mt</sup>, but y<sup>e</sup> other they dare not p<sup>r</sup>voke, whom they fancy will shortly haue y<sup>e</sup> Parl<sup>mt</sup> at their pleasures; and withall, they desire to weary out y<sup>e</sup> well affected, that they should remooue of themselves, and the malignant merchants to continue y<sup>e</sup> trade amongst themselves. But I hope, if y<sup>e</sup> State think fitt to call of y<sup>e</sup> Company, this Citty shall not haue free trade with the Parlem<sup>ts</sup>

Enemies, but feel the smart of their wantonnesse. If yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> please to send for Mr. Bethel, Mr. Crispe and Mr. Hechstetter, they wilbe able to giue yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> some satisfaction for what may most concern y<sup>e</sup> Company. I shall not further trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>.

Hamburg, 2<sup>d</sup> July 1650.

LETTER 32. — *Mr. James Waynwright to the Honourable  
Richard Bradshaw.*

Sir,

London, 6th June 1651.

I have rec<sup>d</sup> yours of the 27<sup>th</sup> past and have the bill of 250<sup>li</sup> from Gowen Hudson. I have delivered him what Acquittances I have of yours for Mr. ffauconberg, and for that account between you and me Gowen hath seen it and may have it out, but I have some little standing out upon yo<sup>r</sup> ordinance between Banks and Parsons that hath been often p<sup>r</sup>mised but will now be p<sup>r</sup>formed as Mr. Banks tells me. . . . . You will he[a]r that Syllye is surrendered. Though the terms bee not so hoñble as wee could wish, still [there are] those that rejoyce at it. The next plase you will her of the Island of Man w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will proue less difficult. Or condition in Ireland is uery good in the field. The Deputies forces and Ulster forces and Leinster entered into Conought, and of each side of the rebeles of Scotland wee haue taken the field. The Scotts are come over Starling. Wee expect some [forces] here speedily, I suppose this month if they doe not retreat. You have heard that the Portinghall Embassador is gone w<sup>th</sup>out any conclusion or hope of any. For matters at home wee go from stepe to stepe on in o<sup>r</sup> new Government, and hope to accomplish it at last, or leave it in a good posture to o<sup>r</sup> Executors.



I pray you present my Seruis to yo<sup>r</sup> laydey, and soe will take  
leaue. I reste

Y<sup>r</sup> assured to comand

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

ffor the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw Esq.

Lord Resident for the state of England in Hamburge.<sup>1</sup>

LETTER 33. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London 29<sup>th</sup> August 1651.

My last to you was of the 22<sup>d</sup> ditto, wherein I doe  
p'ceive you have [followed?] of the Royal stamp still, that if they  
have an inch will beare witness and make it an ell. I believe  
euery week will lessen ther comforth and add to there misery that  
have nothing ells to keep up their harts. This week the Earl of  
Darbie and about some viii more weare left in Lanc<sup>r</sup> to raise forces,  
but some p't of the Lord Gen<sup>rall</sup> armye (being there under the  
command of Colo. Lilburne, one of the armye, who had 10 troops  
horse, 1 Reg<sup>mt</sup> foot, some from Chester and Liverpool), met with  
them upon the foresaid day in and about Wigan, when there was  
a despratt dispute for an hower, fought while they could stand;  
Wonded the Earl, but he escaped. Rowted all the rest. Killed  
the Lord Witherington, Sir Thomas Tildesley, Sir W<sup>m</sup> Throck-

<sup>1</sup> This is the usual address, varied sometimes to Copenhagen and other places till 1654, when he is styled "Lord Resident for the Lord Protector of the Comon Wealthe of England, Scotland and Ireland, and dominions thereof." Soon after he becomes Lord Resident for his Highness the Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Ireland. In 1657-58 he is "The Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw Esq., his Highness's Publike Embassador with the Emperor of Russia in Dainsicke," and in other places as Memel, &c. Unfortunately, none of Bradshaw's own letters at this period of his diplomatic life are extant.

morton, Sir ffrancis Gamwell,<sup>1</sup> Colo. Bointon, Colo. Trollope, Colo. Gerrard,<sup>2</sup> Major Anderton, dyvers others. 4 C taken prisoners, manye w<sup>ch</sup> are ether officers or Gent<sup>n</sup>. The rest fled into Chester towards Wayles, but will not thence escape. We lost 10 men, but more wounded. This is the first earnest. The King is got to Woster with his Armye, some say uery stronge. Hee hath fortified Woster and entreached at Upton within 8 miles their. Some say will choose whether hee will fight. The Lord Gen<sup>all</sup> is about Woster I think about 30 M. horse and foot. Some say the K. has 20 M. or aboue. It may prove a winters warr as they do say. Wee shall put sore at it. The next weeke will scarce tell us any thing being all our old shouldiers are away except o<sup>r</sup> fresh men w<sup>ch</sup> is not to be confided in. I cannot tell you what more to writt but what I writt take it for truth. Present my seruices to y<sup>r</sup> laydy. Tell her she will neuer see Sir ffrancis Gamwell more. If Bro: Hen: wants the news, I pray acquaint him with this good. Lord a darbie went away with a [heavy?] face; he was sore cutt as they writt mee. I heare not ells, but am yor<sup>s</sup> to comand,

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw Esq.  
 Lord Resident for the Comon Wealth  
 of England these.  
 franco fr Hambro.

---

LETTER 34. — *The same to the same.*

Sir, London, the 29<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1651.

My last to you was of the 12<sup>th</sup> ditto, so that I need not nor cannot add, being sufficient for you this season, wherein there

<sup>1</sup> Sir F. Gamal was not killed.

<sup>2</sup> Galliard.

is enough for you to rejoyce in. I haue little but to acquaint you, I haue yors of the 9<sup>th</sup> present, and therein you p<sup>ceave</sup> you are a p<sup>fitt</sup>. darbies defeat was an earnest of o<sup>r</sup> great Victorye. I know noe man hath escaped but the Scotts K., Buckingham, & [Hynd?] the great Rober, who was his stout M<sup>r</sup> Genrall. I had thought I had in sev<sup>ll</sup> letters writt you of the Receipt of 200<sup>li</sup> from the Council upon yo<sup>r</sup> bill of Exchange. Great matters haue been moued in P<sup>lm<sup>nt</sup></sup> but all deferred, & a fast concluded next Friday for direction and a blessinge on the settlement of the Comon wealth. This quarter will tell you how you shalbee gouerned and what great man wee shall haue either as K. or P<sup>tector</sup>. Wee must haue some such thing. I doe not see how it wilbee avoyded, tho modestie & other sercumstances may keep us from it. I wish it to day rather than tomorrow. Then wee shall haue a period to all o<sup>r</sup> troubles. I may not writt you all, but will leaue it till further discouery and take my leaue, and rest yo<sup>r</sup> assured to comand,

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

darbie wilbee tryd at Chester  
and dy at Boulton<sup>1</sup> Or desygne is now  
for his Ilond, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall rejoyce in it were in o<sup>r</sup> hands,  
hee breed soe much misheff.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw  
Lord Resident for the State of England  
in  
Hamburge.

<sup>1</sup> The Earl's trial took place October 1st, and his execution on the 15th, but the arrangements for his death were known on the 29th September.



LETTER 35. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London, the 1 Nov. 1651.

I have yor<sup>s</sup> of the 28 ult., and the enclosures were delivered and that to Hamburge was sent. I shall upon Monday p'vide what you writt to be sent thither, because we her Boyer goeth thither ether Monday or Tuesday. Mr. Oram is not in towne. When hee went, left order to pay mee £50; the rest must stay till he come, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbee this week or two. For the o<sup>th</sup> pip of wynn when he comes shall doe something therein. For debentures in Drury Howse for delinquents lands you may bye for 18<sup>li</sup>, I thinke, & soe am told. Noe surveys yet come up, nor noe sales, and therefore cannot advise those sould out within term. These things wilbee cleare to you. For news there is none, but what I writt to Gowen the last post. The King landed in holland, & was convoyed from thence to france, who is now in Parris. Wee expect the Duch embassy her. I wish they may not kisse our great toe, or that o<sup>r</sup> state bee not flattered by them to the comon preiudice, but that they hould to what they haue beganne. I am dayley at Exchange asked what you will do for Dixon, whom I reffer to you. I know not what ells to writt you, but that I am yor<sup>r</sup> assured to comand.

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

LETTER 36. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London, the 8th November 1651.

I haue yours of the 4<sup>th</sup> ditto. I thank you for your news, which is as seasonable as welcome, from the Ile of Man.

Mr. Orome is not yet come home. My man tells me that next week he is expected. For delinquents surveys there is Sir George Bynion come in near london; sould for 28 yers purchase. It may be others further remote may come cheap. I writt you last Saturday that Ed: Boyar would goe away Monday followinge, but hee fell down last Saboth day. Soe I was prevented of sending what you ordered, w<sup>ch</sup> came to laite, & must bee p<sup>r</sup>formed by the next, w<sup>ch</sup> will not be longe. I sent yors to yor laydy per post. The p. p. I keep for Bowyar. For news wee have little to writt, all is w<sup>th</sup> you. I am yor humble Servant,

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

ffor the hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw  
Esq. in Chester.

---

LETTER 37. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London, 29<sup>th</sup> Nov. 1651.

I have yor<sup>s</sup> of the 25 present, and take notice what you writt. for the first p<sup>r</sup>ticular I think to desist, p<sup>r</sup>ceaving there will not bee good assurance maid if I should contract ether the matters therein p<sup>r</sup>tended; they will finish before, or ells will be dismist from that employment. I wish euery man may make hey whil the sonn doth shine. Yo<sup>r</sup> hint of a head makes me a little ferfull; excuse if I do writt in the darke. I p<sup>r</sup>ceave there is something in the Parl<sup>mt</sup> last voate ether against mens honers or p<sup>r</sup>ffit, that none shall contine chare man of any Comittie of Parl<sup>t</sup> above one month, and it shall extend to the president of the Councill. (Therein I am confident they are deceaved, for there is nether p<sup>r</sup>fite nor honer, as the p<sup>r</sup>ties sugest that wear the cause, but a favor and great lose. I need not tell you it willbee his p<sup>r</sup>fite). Mr. Orome

hath paid the 40<sup>l</sup>, but the last payment hee tells mee is lent yo<sup>r</sup> servant, & canot pay it Mr. Jenyer upon Monday; hee tells me hee will ende the bissiness about the pip of wynn. I sent away yo<sup>r</sup>s to Hamburg. My Bro: Reginald I suppose this night is at Cassel,<sup>1</sup> and soe for Lanc<sup>r</sup>. I know not whether his good M<sup>r</sup> will extend to come see you at Chester. I haue noe other news but to tell you that the holland shipps are not yet come, & there is but one day that remaynes wherein their libertie consists; the first Dec<sup>r</sup> is upon Monday. I am yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servant,

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

Wee haue had noe letters  
nowe of 2 weeks from Ham: the wynd  
is strong South West.

For the hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard Bradshaw Esq.  
in Chester.

---

LETTER 38. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London, the 25<sup>th</sup> of June, 1652.

My last to you was of the 18<sup>th</sup> ditto. Since there is come to hand yo<sup>r</sup>s of this 15 ditto and take notis of what you writt. I sent my man with that to Cox and shall send yet to Gowen. Sam Hilton is now in toun and at the writting hereof we have resolved to uenter £500 upon a statute staple for present reliff to Whalleye who is necessitated till the bargon can be p<sup>r</sup>formed, or ells some other may take hoald of ther necessitie. I will take in to my care what you writt about y<sup>e</sup> Debentur, and send for Mr. Kelsall, who I hould to be the securest in those affairs, having

<sup>1</sup> Query, Cashel.



some experience therein of manie of them, not for myself but acquaintance. I can writt you little of news. The Duch are deferred till next Tusday, soe are our answers. I fear wee shall have noe peace with them as that they are incapable to make a peace such as wee must have but they must break with other nations. We shall bee sure to hould to our ark. There is 2 rg. foot shouldiers putt aboard or fleet. Wee are uery well appynted if God give a blessinge. Wee have had much Thunder her in this land. Some hurt donn in sevrall counties. At lawton beyond brearton of hill 11 men kild. In a church at grantom the steeple Rent and manye sore hurt and some frighted of the last lords day. A Church beyond Rumpford p't burnt. Anwel in darbie shire sett on fire burning and not to be quenched and many p'ticlar men and cattle kild. The lord p'vide for us a better place than this world and give us grace fitt us for it. My servis to y<sup>r</sup> Laydy.

I am y<sup>r</sup> assured to comand

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Richard  
Bradshaw Lord Resident  
for the State of England  
in  
Hamburg  
ffranco.

---

LETTER 39. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London the 4<sup>th</sup> March 1652.

Sir my last to you was of the 25 ultimo and therein writt you wee had noe post that weeke, and alsoe what conserved the

public, that great victoree wee obtained from the duch in w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you will rejoyce that bears any love to this common wealth. Since then is come to hand yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> full from Copenhagen, and therein I p<sup>'</sup>ceave that yo<sup>r</sup> sute there is not sutable to what I did expect, tho I am confident is for the best, and it might possible have been otherwise if this victorie had come to you while you weare theire. I have rēd your 600<sup>li</sup> from Mr. ffort and my man Symond gave him s<sup>'</sup>ty and the other 200<sup>li</sup> for your quarterage. I doo only waite for Gowens order what I shall take from Whalley upon the payment of the moneye and he hath ordered me to rēc 300<sup>li</sup> of John Wall w<sup>ch</sup> I shall doo if need bee, but you must order John Wall to pay it, hee scruples it upon Gowen's order, except I give him a rec<sup>'</sup>t to pay it back if you doe not quitt him and aprove hereof. I acquainted some of the Estland merchants with what you writt, and what they will doe herein I leave. Wee hope in a short time we shall have some [illegible] for your p<sup>'</sup>ts wherein I may furnish you with bear, butter and other necessaries. I have noe letter this post from Gowen, so I believe he is gone over to S. Hilton to advise upon the payment of the money and her what shall be done. For news her this weeke, to confirme you in my former, because you will heare a Refuge of lies, w<sup>ch</sup> must bec that to keep up their spurits, I shall give you to understand that we have taken and sunk of the duch above 100 ships.<sup>1</sup> Wee have some 68 merchants, some 20 men of warr, and sunk we know not how many, but many merchants; and since the fight we took one laden with silver and wool from St. Lucas, that held one of o<sup>r</sup> frigets 5 hours, but another friget came up and she surrendered. Wee are in great hope to meet ther other fleet of merchants w<sup>ch</sup> we here is in . . . . . still, and shall now every day take them, they expecting we are not at sea. I belieue the dutch have lost

<sup>1</sup> Clarendon (vol. iii. book xiii.) estimates the Dutch loss at 2000 men and 50 merchant ships.

near 5 M men, wee near 2 M slayne and wounded, but not one shipe but the Sampson as I writt you. We have 40 more shippes will be out this month, whereof 26 have gone before. Gen<sup>l</sup> Bleake upon his brushe of the thing is feaverish, but noo fear. Now at the closure of this my letter the post is come and I have receaved yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> and 21 feb. with the enclosures to my Lord Bradshaw, w<sup>ch</sup> I have sent up at this present, and y<sup>r</sup> bill of exchange to be accepted. There is little in them to answer, but to rejoice you are so near Hamb: I hope your next will be from there.

I am yo<sup>r</sup> assured

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

LETTER 40. — *The same to the same.*

Sir,

London, 5<sup>th</sup> May 1654.

My last to you was of the 29<sup>th</sup> ult., and therein gaue you account of what had passed as in reference to our affayres and yo<sup>r</sup> letter. Since then is come to hand yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 25<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, and therein take notice what you writt; the 200<sup>l</sup> of the State my man brings me word hee will order it next weeke, or pay me at Whit Hall for Col<sup>o</sup> Twisdton & Ellis. I suppose that Gowen writt you the same he doth mee, and I shall not truble you in this w<sup>th</sup> the same, but will wait for Col: Twisleton coming to towne, w<sup>ch</sup> he tells Gowen will bee uery shortly, and pay the money, and Ellis hops his rents may come in that he may pay it in short tyme, w<sup>ch</sup> if they do not performe shall counsell them hereunto. I shall take ordre to send you 2 doz: of bottles with the cloth shipes next weeke, if wind & wether serue. Yo<sup>r</sup> tayler is straightened for monye to compleat yo<sup>r</sup> bissines. I have sent him 5<sup>li</sup> more than you appoynted, because I see much more is coming to him; he



tould mee he would bringe them to night that I might send them upon to morow aboard. I am glad o<sup>r</sup> Embassador hath finished his employment at [Swedland?] I haue heare sent you enclosed the orrignall articles of peace between the Duch & us, wherein you cannot I presume think that they haue cause to braue it, but plead necessitie that they maid those articles. The french & Spa: & portingall are all in post hast to settle peace with his highness. I doe belieue the french will first haue it. I was this day a long time w<sup>th</sup> my lord Bradshaw, whom wished mee to rem<sup>b</sup>ber him to you; hee is come back from his Sercutt; hee is still the honest man. I meane a true Englishman from bottom to top. There is ordinance come forth that all hostilitie sease in all places of this side & beyond the lyne between us & the duch the 4 present, w<sup>ch</sup> is uery welcome unto us. You may take notis, notwithstanding the articles, the act for trade & shippinge stands good to all intents & purposes. I noe not ells but refer you to the booke for more p<sup>t</sup>icular things, and will rest

Y<sup>r</sup> assured to comand,

JAMES WAYNWRIGHT.

LETTER 41. — *Sir Leoline Jenkins<sup>1</sup> to the Earl of Derby.<sup>2</sup>*

My Lord,

There having been discovered a horrid designe upon his Mat<sup>tye</sup> and his royal highnesse life, which should haue been executed in his Mat<sup>tyes</sup> return from Newmarkett in March last,<sup>3</sup> but

<sup>1</sup> Sir Leoline Jenkins, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, Secretary of State, made Privy Counsellor Feb. 11, 1680.

<sup>2</sup> William George Richard, ninth Earl of Derby.

<sup>3</sup> The Rye House Plot, 1683.

that by a good providence the accident of y<sup>e</sup> fire there hastened his coming to London sooner than y<sup>e</sup> tyme appointed, which designe hath been still carried on, and there appearing great grounds to believe that, in case this horrid Treason had been effected, it was to have been seconded by an insurrection of y<sup>e</sup> ill affected in several parts of this Kingdom; I am commanded to give you notice of it that you may at this time watch y<sup>e</sup> motions of that party, and to that end you are desired to have an especial care that y<sup>e</sup> officers of y<sup>e</sup> militia be in a readinesse if there be occasion, and that such persons as you shall justly suspect in this conjuncture may be disarmed as y<sup>e</sup> Law directs. This is all I have in command. I am

My Lord,

Your LO<sup>PP</sup>s

Most humble and

Most obedient Seruant,

L. JENKINS.

LETTER 42. — *The Earl of Derby and others to Major Farrington.*

Lanc ff.

Ormskirke, 19 July 1683.

Upon sight hereof you are to seize & secure for his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Service, all armes of warre and offence and ammunition w<sup>ch</sup> you shall finde in the custody and possession of all and euery the person and persons herein named, (viz<sup>t</sup>) Sir Charles Hoghton Baronet, W<sup>m</sup> Crooke of Cophull, — Baldwin of Wrightington a nonconformist preacher, Richard Shirdley of Farrington, Thomas Wilson of Tunley in Wrightington, and Roger Haddock of Coppull. And we do hereby command all Bayliffs, Constables, Church Wardens, and other Officers to be assistant to you in the

execution of the premises, and that all searches shall bee made by you with the assistance of one or more of the Officers afforesaid in the day time betwixt sun rising and sun setting. In all which you are not to faile. Giuen under our hands and seales the day and year first aboue written.

DERBY.

PE. BROOKE.

CHA. NORRES.

R. ATHERTON.

L. RAWSTERNE.

J. RIGBYE.

THO. BRADDYLL.

To Major Farrington, or  
any other Commission Officer  
in that Regimt.

---

LETTER 43. — *The Earl of Derby to Major Farrington.*

Major Farrington,

15<sup>th</sup> Nov. 88.

On Wednesday next at twelve oclock I intend to bee at Preston, where I desire you to meet me and bring with you a perfect list of all commissioned officers in my Reg<sup>t</sup>, and in the meane while giue them notice to be then at Preston, when they may receive their commission from

Y<sup>r</sup> affect. freind & Servant,

Capt. Risley

DERBY.

Capt. Barnaby Hesketh

Capt. Ashton

Levt. John Widdows.

For Major Farrington  
at Werden.



LETTER 44. — *The Earl of Derby to Major Farrington.*

Major Farrington,

17th Nov. 88.

Upon sight hereof you are to giue notice to the respectiue Captains in my Reg<sup>t</sup> (except only Captain Ashurst) that they appeare w<sup>th</sup> their respectiue Companies at Ormskirke on Thursday the two and twentieth instant, theire to train and exercise four daies, and to take care that euery soldier bee completely armed & furnished, with four daies pay, and that euery musqueteer bee provided w<sup>th</sup> powder, ball and match, according to the directions contained in the Acts of Parliament for ordering the Militia. And for soe doing this shall bee your warrant. Giuen under my hand & seale the day and year first aboue written.

DERBY.

For Major Farrington  
at Werden.

LETTER 45. — *The Earl of Derby to Major Farrington.*

Major Farrington,

Wiggan, Friday 23 Nov. 88.

You are to march w<sup>th</sup> all the companies in my Reg<sup>t</sup> to Wiggan immediately on sight hereof, with all expedition, where you shall receave my further orders.

DERBY.

To Major Farrington at  
Ormskirke, and in his  
absence to the next Commision officer.

LETTER 46. — *The Earl of Derby to Major Farrington.*

Major Farrington,

Wiggan 30<sup>th</sup> Nov. 88.

You are to continue your company in exercise four daies more after the expiration of my last order, and then to dismissee them untill further order, and to give notice to every Soldyer to bee in readinesse at an hours warning. Given under my hand the day and year first above written.

DERBY.

To Major Farrington  
these.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Henry, son of William Farrington and Katharine daughter of Richard Fleetwood of Penwortham. The letters addressed to him are so little interesting in themselves that they are only inserted here on account of the important historical juncture during which they were written. The Major himself was probably a Jacobite and certainly a non-juror. One of his accounts mentions a fine of 40s. "for not taking of the Oaths."

THE END.





# The Thirteenth Report

OF THE

## COUNCIL OF THE CHETHAM SOCIETY,

*Read at the Annual Meeting of the Society,  
held on the 1st of March, 1856.*

---

THE Council have to report that the first work of the Society for the year just concluded is a second volume of *Chetham Miscellanies*, of which the following are the contents :

“The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester, the Earls Palatine, the Chamberlain and other Officers; and Disputes concerning the Jurisdiction of the Court of Exchequer with the City of Chester, &c. Now first printed from the original Manuscript in the possession of the Editor. With Introductory Notice by JOSEPH BROOKS YATES, F.A.S., G.S., and P.S.”

“The Scottish Field. Edited by JOHN ROBSON, Esq.”

“Examynatyons towcheynge Cokeye More temp. Hen. VIII. in a Dispute between the Lords of the Manors of Middleton and Radclyffe. With Introduction and Notes. Communicated by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Rural Dean, Hon. Canon of Manchester, and Incumbent of Milnrow.”

“A History of the Ancient Chapel of Denton, in Manchester Parish; including Sketches of the Townships of Denton and Haughton, for the convenience of which Hamlets the Chapel was originally erected: together with Notices of the more ancient Local Families, and Particulars relating to the Descent of their Estates. By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A., of Magdalene College, Cambridge, Curate of Prestwich.”

“A Letter from John Bradshawe of Gray's Inn to Sir Peter Legh of Lyme.”

The First contribution to the volume contains a very curious account of

the disputes between Edward "the magnificent" Earl of Derby, who was appointed Chamberlain of Chester by Queen Elizabeth in the first year of her reign, and the Mayor and Sheriffs of that city. Amongst the other particulars given, the "oration" of the Earl, which is very characteristic, to the contumacious Municipality, and their laconic rejoinder, are not the least amusing. The whole affords a lively picture of the manners of the age. — The Second, which is an unpublished Ballad on the Battle of Flodden, discovered by Mr. Beamont in the muniments at Lyme, forms a very valuable addition to the volume. The Poem, as Mr. Robson, its able editor, observes, is peculiarly interesting to Lancashire and Cheshire; and it is somewhat singular that, notwithstanding the attention which has been devoted to old English ballad literature from the time of Percy to the present day, and Weber's elaborate collection of ancient poems connected with Flodden, made with the assistance and under the superintendence of Sir Walter Scott, it should have been reserved for the Chetham Society to bring out this important addition to the ballads commemorative of Flodden. To the poem, illustrative notes and a glossary are added by the Editor. — The Third article, "Examynatyons towcheynge Cokeye More," is derived from a document in the muniment-room at Middleton Hall, and, with the full measure of illustration which Canon Raines has bestowed upon it, will be found highly deserving of attention. The Richard Assheton, involved in this dispute, (which related to the common rights of the tenants of Middleton and Radcliffe, and the bounds of the township of Ainsworth,) distinguished himself at Flodden, and re-edified the church of Middleton. — The Fourth, and largest contribution to the *Miscellanies*, consists of the History of Denton, of which the writer, the Rev. J. Booker, observes, that "there is perhaps no township in the parish of Manchester of which, historically speaking, so little is known." In elucidating the annals of Denton with his customary diligence and research, Mr. Booker has afforded a very useful Supplement to his valuable Histories of Prestwich and Blackley. Views of Denton Chapel, Denton Hall, and Hyde Hall, are added as accompanying illustrations. — The concluding article in the volume is a Letter from John Bradshawe of Grays Inn to Sir Peter Legh; furnished by Mr. Langton. If written by the future President — and it certainly displays all his character and spirit—it affords an earlier glimpse of him than we have yet had presented to us by any biographer or historian. At the end of the book is inserted the facsimile of a deed of Richard Bussell to the church of Evesham, which was intended as an illustration to vol. xxx. *Documents relating to Penwortham*, and was accidentally omitted.

The next publication for the last year, *Bibliographical Notices of Humphrey Chetham's Church Libraries at Turton and Gorton*, will, the Council feel assured, be received by the Members with welcome, from its distinct reference to one of the many good works of the honoured individual from whom the Society takes its denomination. Of the small Church libraries left by Humphrey Chetham, only these two have survived. The former, by the very meritorious exertions of Mr. G. J. French, has recently received such rebinding and other reparation as will suffice to preserve the books, and allow them to be used conformably to the wishes of their beneficent donor, for many generations to come. As a further safeguard, Mr. French determined to print a catalogue of the books, with facsimiles of the title-pages and brief bibliographical and biographical notes, when it was suggested by the President that such a catalogue, with further enlargement, might most suitably form one of the works in the series issued by the Chetham Society. The enlargement of the catalogue has been most kindly undertaken by the President himself. The Council, therefore, need not say to the Society how the undertaking has been executed. On the opposite page to the title of each volume will be found a notice of the work itself, with characteristic specimens of the various writers, executed in a manner which is only rivalled by the admirable notes on Worthington. To this catalogue the President has added a similar one of the books in the collection at Gorton not contained in that at Turton. The Council, feeling that there is no better protection to similar libraries than a published notice of their contents, have it in contemplation to devote another publication, though of course not with the same fulness of detail, to the other old Church libraries of Lancashire and Cheshire.

In noticing the remaining publication for the year concluded, *Documents connected with the Shrievalty of William ffarington for the County of Lancaster in the year 1636, and with the Civil War from 1638 to November 1649*, the Council will but convey, they are confident, the unanimous feeling of the Members of the Chetham Society, in expressing their gratitude to Miss ffarington, who has with such care and judgment edited this volume, (the materials of which are selected from the rich stores at Worden,) for so valuable a contribution to the series. Whether reference is made to the Shrievalty papers, which, with the vivid effect which details only can produce, bring before us the pride, pomp and circumstance of the Lancashire High Sheriff of 1636, and his curious embroilment in consequence of not sufficiently feasting "his Majesty's Justices of Assize," an offence, as it would appear from the pains and penalties it gave rise to, of the deepest



dye,—or the concluding portion of the documents is consulted, containing a very acceptable addition to our previous materials for the history of the Civil War in Lancashire, amongst which are various letters from the Earl and Countess of Derby, the Gerards, Traffords, Nowells, and others, in reference to it, and to which a miscellaneous Correspondence extending from 1547 to 1688 is appended,—the reader will equally find reason to rejoice on the publication of the volume. Miss Farington has most liberally presented five plates of autographs, which are inserted in the work, and will be found a very valuable addition to it.

Of these three works, the two first are ready to place in the binder's hands, and the third is rapidly verging towards its conclusion.

The Council cannot conclude their report without recording, with deep regret, their sense of the loss the Society has sustained by the death of the late Joseph B. Yates Esq., to whom it is indebted for the interesting contribution which commences the second volume of the *Chetham Miscellanies*. At an advanced age he still took a strong interest in the promotion of literary, historical, and antiquarian inquiry, and never failed, unless prevented by some insuperable obstacle, to attend the meetings of the Council, at which his presence was always a gratification to his colleagues, who in him saw almost the last survivor of those contemporaries of Roscoe, who, with like tastes, feelings, and sympathies, have exalted and dignified commercial pursuits by scholarlike acquirements, varied accomplishments, and an alliance with what is learned, liberal, and refined.

The Publications in progress are —

1. *Byrom's Journal and Remains*, Vol. II.
2. *Documents relating to the Chapelries of Didsbury, Birch and Chorlton, with an Historical Introduction*. By the Rev. J. BOOKER.
3. *Lancashire and Cheshire Wills*. Edited by the Rev. G. J. PICCOPE.
4. *Worthington's Diary and Correspondence*, Vol. II., the second and concluding Part.
5. *Nathan Walworth's Correspondence with Peter Seddon, of Outwood, near Manchester, from 1623 to 1654*. Edited by ROBERT SCARR SOWLER, Esq.
6. *Heraldic Visitations of Lancashire*. Edited by T. DORNING HIBBERT, Esq.
7. *Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, or Bibliographical Notices of some of the rarer Poetical Volumes in the Library of a Lancashire Resident*.

	L	S.	D.
2 Arrears of 1853-4, reported at the last Annual Meeting.			
1 Collected .....	1	0	0
1 Outstanding.			
45 Arrears of 1854-5, reported at the last Annual Meeting.			
32 Collected .....	32	0	0
13 Outstanding.			
8 Subscriptions for 1855-6, accounted for last year.			
190 Now in arrear.			
110 Collected .....	110	0	0
308			
42 Life Members.			
350			
7 Subscriptions for 1856-7, paid in advance .....	7	0	0
1 Subscription for 1857-8 do. do....	1	0	0
Guineas received for pounds sterling...	0	3	0
Books supplied to Members .....	12	6	8
Dividend on Consols, £250 .....	7	0	0
Interest from the Bank .....	16	13	4
1855.		£187	3 0
March 1. Balance on hand .....	466	13	1

	L.	S.	D.
1855.			
Mar. 5. Hire of room for Annual Meeting .....		0	7 6
Apr. 17. 480 stamped envelopes .....		2	4 0
May 22. Charles Simms, balance of account for Worthington's Diary, Vol. 2, pt.1.	41	18	0
June 21. Parcel to Chester and Warrington .....		0	3 0
Aug. 7. George Simms, for binding Worthington's Diary, Vol. 2, part 1 .....	21	3	9
" " Ditto carriage of parcel....		0	2 2
Oct. 31. T. D. Hibbert for engraving		2	0 0
Nov. 23. Rowley and Brown, engraving for Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. 2 .....	12	12	9
Dec. 31. Stamps and postage .....		0	7 9
1856.			
Jan. 14. Charles Simms, further to account for Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. 2 .....	71	0	0
" " Ditto balance for Shuttleworth's Accounts .....		83	12 9
" " Ditto account for Chester and Flint Inquisitions...		57	0 0
" " Ditto account for Byrom's Remains, Vol. 1, part 2.		3	6 0
Note.—This Vol. belongs to the 14th year, 1856-7.			
" " Ditto account for Gorton and Turton Bequests....	30	0	0
" " Ditto account for flarington Papers .....		16	0 0
" " Ditto for sundries .....		2	14 0
Feb. 29. Tyler, engraving .....		1	5 0
" " Sowler, printing and advertising .....		3	12 6
" " Charles Simms, balance for Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. 2 .....		6	16 0
(making £90 8s. 9d. paid during the year for this Vol., viz: £83 12s. 9d. (above), and £6 16s., besides £24 per last year—in all, £114 8s. 9d.)			
" " Ditto balance of Turton and Gorton Bequests....	54	1	0
" " Ditto for Sundries .....		84	1 0
		2	4 6
		£368	17 11
" " Balance in the Bank		284	18 2
		£653	16 1

Audited and found correct.  
 JOSEPH PEEL,  
 GEORGE PEEL,  
 B. DENNISON NAYLOR.

£653 16 1

ARTHUR H. HEYWOOD, Treasurer.





# INDEX

TO

## THE FARINGTON PAPERS.

[Vol. xxxix.]

**A**BBOT, Edmund, 17, 40.  
 Addison, Chr., 26.  
 Allein, Francis, 115.  
 Alston, Benjamin, 75.  
 Ambrose, Isaac, his certificate, 107, 108.  
 Amounderness, hundred of, 69, 87, 125.  
 Anderton, J., 29.  
 —, James, of Clayton, 40, 41, 42, 60.  
 —, William, of the fford, 59, 60.  
 —, major, 167.  
 Anwel church burnt by lightning, 172.  
 Argyle, lord, comes to court, 61.  
 Ascham, Mr., assassination of, 162, 163, 164.  
 Ashe, Ed., 115.  
 Ashhurst, W., 106.  
 Ashley, sir Jac, 60.  
 Ashton, captain, 177.  
 —, Francis, 36.  
 —, John, 26.  
 —, sir Ralph, bart., 9.  
 —, Richard, of Croston, 60.  
 —, Thomas, of Preston, 10, 29; notice of, 24.  
 —, Thomas, of Herstbanke, his deposition, 35.  
 Ashurst, captain, 178.  
 —, Henry, of Ashurst, 10, 23, 24, 25, 29, 75.  
 Aspinwall, William, 135.  
 Appennight, Mylis, 141.  
 Asshaw, Lawrens, 126.  
 — manor, certificate respecting, 125-6.  
 Assheton, Edmund, 25, 75, 77; notice of, 129; his letter on Sunday sports, 128-9.

Assheton, James, intercedes for his cousin, 144.  
 —, Radcliffe, of Cuerdale, 25, 75; notice of, 24.  
 —, Ralph, of Middleton, v, 26, 29, 95, 96, 102, 106, 115, 116; letter to Mr. ffarington, 97-8; order of protection, 100-1.  
 —, Richard, correspondence with Mr. ffarington, 131-2.  
 Astelie, sir Jacob, 65.  
 Astley, Thomas, 17; notice of, 20.  
 Atherton, John, 10, 18, 29, 77.  
 —, R., 177.  
 Atkinson, My., 4.  
 Aylesbury, Thomas, 33.

**B**AITSON, Rauffe, 19.  
 Baldwin, —, of Wrightington, non-conformist preacher, 176.  
 Balshaw, Edward, 18.  
 Banastre, Christopher, 1.  
 Banks, sir John, attorney-general, 32.  
 —, Mr., 165.  
 Bannester, Henry, of Bank, 60.  
 —, Marmaduke, 42.  
 —, William, 17.  
 Bannister, Mr., 18.  
 —, Richard, 18.  
 Barnes *alias* Bibbie, Margaret, 24.  
 Baron, Robert, 18.  
 Barres, James, 92.  
 Barton, Andrew, 125.  
 —, sir Thomas, 10, 29, 83.  
 Barwick, Edward, his deposition, 36.  
 Bateman, John, 115.

- Bateman, Thomas, 36.  
 Battersbie, William, 92.  
 Battye, Agnes, her deposition, 42.  
 Bees of Lydia, proverb respecting, 150.  
 Beetham, co. Westmoreland, iii.  
 Benson, George, of Hugill, co. Westmoreland, iii.  
 —, Mrs., courtship of, 131, 132.  
 Berkeley, sir Robert, knt., 30, 37; notice of, 9.  
 Berwick, 123.  
 Bethel, Mr., 163, 165.  
 Bickerstaffe, Thomas, 18.  
 Bindlosse, sir Robert, bart., 76.  
 Birch, colonel Thomas, 96, 106; Cromwell's letter to, 156.  
 —, George, 7, 39.  
 —, Ralph, 7.  
 —, Richard, 38.  
 Birtisle, Richard, 39.  
 Blackburn, meeting at, 81.  
 — hundred, assessment of, 69.  
 Blackhurst, Richard, 105.  
 —, Roger, 117.  
 Blackleeche, Robert, 18.  
 Blake, admiral, 159, 174.  
 Bleasdale, Thomas, 39.  
 Blundell, Richard, 19.  
 Bointon, colonel, 167.  
 Bold, Peter, 77.  
 Bolton, 168; meeting at, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86.  
 Booth, sir George, bart., 9, 76.  
 —, Mr., 5.  
 Boseville, Godfrey, 115.  
 Bould, Jane, 25.  
 Boyar, Ed., 170.  
 Brabazon, sir Edward, knt., 7.  
 —, Katherine, 7.  
 Braddyll, John, of Portfield, 10, 23, 80, 81, 83, 84.  
 —, Thomas, 177.  
 Bradley, John, iv; notice of, 108.  
 Bradshaw, H., 96.  
 —, John, 29, 83, 106; notice of, 108.  
 —, Richard, 92, 101; notice of, 157-8; letters from, 156-165; letters to, 165-175.  
 Braithwaite's (Richard) *Two Lancashire Lovers*, 7.  
 Brazil fleet, 189.  
 Brears, Alexander, 102.  
 Breda, agreement at, 158.  
 Bridgeman, Edward, 10, 29.  
 Bridgman, Dr. John, bishop of Chester, 9.  
 Brockholes, John, 10.  
 Brockley, Samuel, 25.  
 Brooch *for* spit, 15.  
 Brooke, Pe., 177.  
 Brown, George, 7, 26, 30, 33; his remonstrance and execution, 36-38; evidence concerning his case, 39-43.  
 —, Thomas, grocer, 71.  
 Bruer, Christiana, 7, 39.  
 —, James, 7, 39.  
 Buckingham, duke of, 168.  
 Burghes, Richard, 10.  
 Burscall, John, of Penwortham, 105, 106.  
 Burnley, Robin-Hood sports at, 128, 129.  
 Bury, William, 7, 39.  
 Butterworth, Edward, 75, 104, 106.  
 Bynion, sir George, 170.  
 Byrom, captain, 82, 83.  
  
**C**ALLE or weir on the Ribble, 137.  
 Canterbury, 134.  
 Carleton, Thomas, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 55; petition for the sheriff's fines, 31; application to Mr. flarington, 47-8; war-rant, 48; composition and assessment, 49, 50, 55; receipt, 50; promise of indemnity, 51.  
 Cassel or Cashel, 171.  
 Catterall, Peter, 59, 60.  
 Chamb\*, Margaret, 24.  
 Charles II., 158, 159, 160, 163, 164, 167, 168, 169.  
 Charnock, Thomas, 29.  
 Charnocke, Robert, 59, 60, 79.  
 —, William, 17.  
 Chelmsford, assizes at, 43.  
 Chester, 68, 166, 167, 168, 171.  
 Chetham, Humphrey, iv.  
 Chorley, 59, 84; recusants' arms at, 79.  
 Claiton, Henry, 25.  
 Claret, a general name for red wine, 14.  
 Clarke, Francis, 51.  
 —, Henry, 18.  
 Clayton, Richard, 96, 100, 102.  
 —, Thomas, 17.  
 —, William, 17.  
 Cleveland, earl of, 61.  
 Cliffe, John, 17.  
 Cockram, —, 159.  
 Cockshott, James, his deposition, 86, 87.  
 Collock, a pail, 15.  
 Cooper, Edmund, 101, 102, 103.  
 Cootes, John, 24.



Copenhagen, 173.  
 Cottom milne, 125.  
 Covell, Thomas, governor of Lancaster castle, 6, 26; agreement with the sheriff, 3-4; receipt, 5; extract from his bond, 46-7.  
 Covenant, oath of the, 72-3.  
 Coventry, lord keeper, 33.  
 Cowell, Robert, 18.  
 Cowen, Henry, 92.  
 Cowper, Edmund, 96, 100.  
 —, John, 18.  
 Cowsill, 66.  
 Cox, —, 171.  
 Coytmor, Robert, 50, 51.  
 Craine, John, 105.  
 Craven, Margaret, 7, 39.  
 Crewe, sir Randolph, 43.  
 Crispe, Mr., 165.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 167, 175; letter from, 156.  
 Cronkshaw, Ann, 27.  
 Cronkshawe, Jennet, 27.  
 Crooke, John, 17.  
 —, Roger, 17, 92.  
 —, William, of Cophull, 176.  
 Crosse, Henry, 126.  
 —, Thomas, 7, 39.

**D**AWSON, John, "the lynen man," 152, 153.  
 Dean, admiral, 157, 158.  
 Delahcye, Jane, 27.  
 Delinquents' lands, sale of, 169-70.  
 Demilances, levy of, 135.  
 Derby hundred, 62; assessment of, 69.  
 Derby, Edward, 2<sup>nd</sup> earl of, letters from, 123, 124.  
 —, Henry, 4<sup>th</sup> earl, letters from, 134, 135.  
 —, Ferdinand, 5<sup>th</sup> earl, letter from, 138.  
 —, William, 6<sup>th</sup> earl, 9, 68, 76; royal warrant to, 64-5.  
 —, James, 7<sup>th</sup> earl, 167, 168; letters from, 90; Charlotte de la Tremouille, his countess, 82, 87, 143; *see* Strange, James lord.  
 —, William George Richard, 9<sup>th</sup> earl, letters to and from, 175-179.  
 Device, Jennett, 27.  
 Dicconson, Frances, 27.  
 —, William, 17.  
 Dixon, —, 169.  
 Doddinge, George, 29, 104.

Draycott, Dr., 141.  
 Drury house debentures, 169.  
 Duckenfield, colonel, 156.  
 Dunkirk, 159.  
 Dunsier, Alex., 31.  
 Dyconson, Hugh, 125.

**E**CCLESTON, Thomas, 105.  
 —, William, of Eccleston, 92, 101, 105, 126.  
 Edge hill, battle of, 82.  
 Edge, Mr., of little Hoole, 60.  
 —, Thomas, his courtship, 136.  
 Edmondson, John, 92, 101.  
 —, William, 101.  
 Edwards, John, of Chirk castle, his letter to Mr. farington, 145-149.  
 Egerton, Peter, 75, 80, 81, 83, 85, 104, 106, 108.  
 Ellis, —, 174.  
 English company of merchants, 159, 160, 161.  
 Essex, lord, 60, 61.  
 Estland merchants, 173.  
*Europaisch* (the), 156.  
 Euxton, Christopher, 18.  
 Evans, —, 145.  
 Eynes, Roger, 19.

**F**FAIRFAX, lord, 115.  
 Farington moss, 87, 88.  
 ffarington, admiral, 111.  
 —, alderman, 150, 152.  
 —, George, notice of, 93.  
 —, Henry, 18.  
 —, major Henry, letters to, 176-179; notice of, 179; Margaret, his wife, iv, vii, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104; her petitions, 95-6, 104; letter to, 97-8; her portrait, 101.  
 —, sir Henry, knt., letters to, 123, 124; letter from, 125.  
 —, Hugh, 143.  
 —, Richard, 18.  
 —, Thomas, iii, 18, 143, 144; letter from, 142-3.  
 —, William, of Worden, high-sheriff, iii-viii, et passim. *See* Table of Contents.  
 —, William, jun., his son, vii, viii, 77, 78, 111, 117; settlement of his debts, 138-9; letter to his father, 150-2.  
 —, William, of Leyland, 96, 100, 102.  
 ffarnworth, Robert, 92.



ffauconberg, Mr., 165.  
 Felden, Henry, 126.  
 —, Nicholas, 126.  
 Felon, examination of a, 133.  
 Fissber, Mr., 130.  
 Fleetwood, John, of Penwortham, vii, 18,  
 20, 29, 60, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86.  
 Fletewoode, H., 106, 108.  
 fford, Roger, 37.  
 fforde, Edward, 23.  
 ffort, Mr., 173.  
 fforthe, Roger, 18.  
 Frankendall, 159.  
 Frost, secretary, 156.  
 Fulshaw (Fulwood) moor, 125.

**G**ALLIARD, colonel, 167.  
 Gamal, sir F., 167.  
 Garstang, 6, 43.  
 Gerard, lord, 56.  
 —, sir Charles, 10; letters to Mr. ffarington, 62, 66; notice of, 63.  
 Gibson, Reginald, 24.  
 Gilly, Seath, 19.  
 Girtlington, John, high-sheriff, 76; letters from him, 89, 90, 91.  
 Goring, colonel, 60.  
 Gould, Nicholas, 115.  
 Gowen, —, 169, 171, 173, 174.  
 Grantham church struck by lightning, 172.  
 Graye, Marke, Mr. ffarington's letter to, 139.  
 Green, wine dealer, 5, 6.  
 Greenhalgh, John, 29, 75, 77.  
 —, Richard, 39, 43.  
 —, Mr., 67.  
 Gregory, Charles, 106.  
 Gregson, Margaret, 39.  
 Gunpowder and match, cost of, 71.

**H**ADDINGTON, lord, 151.  
 Haddock, Roger, of Coppull, 176.  
 Hague, the, 158.  
 Halsall, Thomas, 18.  
 Hamburgh, proceedings at, 157-165; letters to British residents at, 166-175.  
 Hardman, James, 4, 41.  
 Hargreaves, Jennet, 27.  
 Harland, J., 115.  
 Harley, John, 24.  
 Harlinge, Miles, 17.  
 Harrison, John, 7, 33.  
 Harryson, John, 18.

Hawarden, co. Flint, 155.  
 Haydock, Margaret, 39.  
 Heape, Robert, 27, 42.  
 Hechstetter, Mr., 165.  
 Henage, sir Thomas, knt., Mr. ffarington's petition to, 136-8.  
 Herring, Michael, 113, 114, 115, 117.  
 Hesketh, captain Barnaby, 177.  
 —, Thomas, 60, 125, 133.  
 Heligoland, 158.  
 Heydon, Edward, 53.  
 Hilton, Sam., 171, 173.  
 Hoghton, sir Charles, bart., 176.  
 —, sir Gilbert, bart., v, 9, 26, 29, 76, 87.  
 —, lady, 125.  
 —, sir Richard, bart., v, 125.  
 —, William, 29, 59, 60.  
 Holcrofte, sir Thomas, 124.  
 Holland, divided counsels in, 158, 172; victory over its fleet, 173; peace made with, 175.  
 —, lord of, 60, 61.  
 —, Richard, 29, 80, 81, 83, 86, 95, 136; letter from, 85.  
 Hollinhurst, John, 18.  
 —, John, jun., 18.  
 —, Robert, 18.  
 Holte, Edward, letter to Mr. ffarington, 44-5.  
 —, Robert, 10, 25, 29, 75, 77, 83.  
 Hopwood, Edmund, 10, 25, 29, 75.  
 Houghton, justice, 43.  
 —, Mr., 132.  
 Houghtoun, Elizabeth, 27.  
 Houlme, George, 92.  
 —, Roger, 92.  
 Hudson, Gowen, 165.  
 Hulton, Adam, 131, 132.  
 Hunter, Thomas, 18.  
 Huntley, marquis of, 62.

**I**RELAND, proceedings in, 165.  
 —, G., 106.  
 —, Lawrence, 126.  
 —, Thomas, 29.

**J**ACKSON, Elizabeth, 27.  
 —, Thomas, 19, 92, 101, 105.  
 Jannock, oaten bread, 13.  
 Jenkins, sir Leoline, letter to 9<sup>th</sup> earl of Derby, 175-6.  
 Jenyer, Mr., 171.  
 Johnson, William, 39, 43.

Johnson, William, esq., 1.

Jones, —, 159.

—, Andrew, 7, 39.

**K**ELSALL, Mr., 171.

Kemling, a brewing tub, 15.

Kennyon, Michael, poetical letter from, 140.

Kightley, sir Henry, 125.

Kindesley, William, 101.

Kirkby, Roger, of Kirkby, v, 26, 29, 42, 77; notice of, 24.

Kirkham, 125.

Knowsley, 63, 67, 155.

Kyndsley, William, 92.

**L**ABOURERS, levy of, 138.

Lancaster, 166, 171; castle, 28, 29, 42, 46; gaol, 4, 23; vicarage, 142; waits, 6; reception of the judges at, 34-5; rights of the duke of, 47.

Lathom, vi, 86.

—, Richard, 125.

Laud, archbishop, 33.

Lawton, thunderstorm at, 172.

Leadbeater, Peter, 18.

Leech, John, 115.

Legh, Francis, 76.

Leigh, William, 10.

Leighe, Thomas, 18.

Leyland church, vii.

— hundred, 57, 58, 60, 62, 68, 88, 92, 104; assessment of, 69.

Lightbowne, John, 19.

Light horsemen, levies of, 123, 135.

Lilburne, colonel, 156, 166.

Lindsey, lord of, 60, 61.

Lisbon, ships seized at, 159.

Littleton, sir Edward, 32.

Littlewood, 100, 102, 105; notice of, 95.

Liuesay, John, 103.

Liverpool, 70, 71, 166.

Lloyd, Edward, 51.

London, 6, 69, 71, 106, 117, 129, 139, 146, 149, 150, 153, 161, 176; Goldsmith's hall in, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116.

Lonsdale hundred, assessment of, 69.

Lowe, Edward, 26.

Loxam, Henry, 105.

Lynax, duke of, 151.

Lynlie towels, 13.

Lytlington, sir Edward, 73.

Lyvesey, Thomas, 126.

**M**ACRELL, William, 18.

Madrid, assassination of Mr. Ascham at, 162.

Man, Isle of, 156, 165, 169.

Manchester, 87, 88.

Margate, 134.

Markland, Robert, mayor of Wigan, notice of, 10.

Marshall, lord, 61.

Marshalls, Anne, 27.

Martin, Thomas, 88.

Martyn, Henry, 18.

Masque at court, 151.

Massey, Robert, 69, 70, 71.

Mather, Thomas, 6.

Mawdisley, Robert, 59, 60.

—, William, 17.

Mawser, Richard, 127.

May games, objections to, 128-30.

Medcaulfe, a cavalier, daring conduct of, 160, 161.

Mett, a measure, 12.

Middleton, sir George, 77, 78.

Militiaman, arms of a, 74.

Molyneux, Richard viscount, 76, 78, 114.

Montegle, lord, iv, 4.

Moutrose, lord, 62, 157.

Moore, Gabriel, 25.

—, John, 29, 75, 95, 96, 105.

—, William, 24.

More, John, 92, 101.

Morley, Henry lord, 9.

Morris, Tho., 65.

Mosley, sir Edward, 76; notice of, 9.

Mullinex, Richard, 136.

Mullineux, James, 92.

Murray, Richard, D.D., notice of, 10.

Musters, warrant for taking, 78.

**N**ELLSON, Thomas, 18.

Newburgh, Edward lord, 9, 31, 49, 50, 51; letter to high-sheriff, 9; certificate of the justices to, 28-9.

Newmarket, fire at, 175.

Nicholson, Helen, 27.

Norgate, Edw., 65.

Norres, Alexander, 115, 116.

—, Charles, 177.

Norris, William, 76.

Northbrook, 95, 100, 102.

Nowell, Roger, 29, 77, 84; letter to Mr. farington, 81-2.

Nurnburgh, treaty at, 159.

- OGLE, Henry, 10, 29, 68, 75.  
 Oram, Mr., 169, 170.  
 Orator *for* one who prays, 137.  
 Ormskirk, 66, 87, 106, 107, 178.  
 Orrell, Richard, 17.  
 Osborne, Jo., 43.  
 Owen, Thomas, 39.  
 Ossed *for* endeavoured, 87.
- PADIHAM, sequestrations at, 104.  
 Paris, 169.  
 Parke, William, 18.  
 Parr, Richard, bishop of Sodor and Mann, 29.  
 Parsons, Mr., 165.  
 Patten, William, 117.  
 Pearson, Leonard, 24.  
 —, Thomas, 18.  
 Pembroke, Philip, 4<sup>th</sup> earl of, notice of, 11.  
 Penwortham, 103, 105, 117, 138; manor, 137; priory, 125; marsh, 105.  
 Phelps, Fra., 52.  
 Pilkington park, notice of, 129.  
 Pioneers, levy of, 124.  
 Poland, loan from the queen of, 159.  
 Poole, Elizabeth, 39.  
 Popham, colonel, 159.  
 Powder and match, cost of, 71.  
 Preston, 6, 16, 67, 88, 91, 130, 177.  
 Preston (of Holker), Mr., 77; his plate, 20-21.  
 — (of Preston), Mr., his plate, 20.  
 Pretender, the; *see* Charles II.  
 Prestwich, Thomas, 77.  
 Priestley, Alice, 27.  
 Prig, a saucepan, 15.  
 Prisoners, calendar of names of, 23-7.  
 Protestation by Parliament, 72.
- R. (P.), his letter to Mr. and Mrs. Ifarington, 140-2.  
 Radcliffe, sir Alexander, C.B., 10, 76.  
 —, Saville, of Todmorden, 23, 83; notice of, 82.  
 —, William, 24.  
 Radclyffe, William, 10, 26, 29, 75.  
 Ramsey, lord; *see* Haddington, lord.  
 Rawsterne, Agnes, 27.  
 —, L., 177.  
 Rawsthorne, Edward, 10, 77.  
 Ribble, fishing of, 125, 137.  
 Rigby, Alexander, 60, 75, 77, 83, 84, 85, 86, 95, 97, 99; notice of, 7.  
 —, Nicholas, 135.
- Rigbye, J., 177.  
 Rigmaden, John, 30, 40, 41, 42.  
 Risley, captain, 177.  
 Robin-Hood games, objections to, 128-30.  
 Robinson, major, 102, 103.  
 —, William, 103.  
 Rogerson, Richard, 26.  
 Roscowe, John, 92.  
 —, Roger, 92.  
 Rotterdam, 159.  
 Rowe, John, 3, 6, 18.  
 Rumpford, church burnt near, 172.  
 Rundlet, a cask, 14.  
 Rupert, prince, 159.  
 Rushton, William, 17.  
 Rye-house plot, 176.  
 Ryley, Thomas, 23.
- S T. Lucas, capture of a ship from, 173.  
 Salford hundred, 81, 128; assessment of, 69.  
 Salmon fishery, 137.  
 Sands-side, 30, 35.  
 Sands-way, 84.  
 Sankey bridge, 70, 71.  
 Sawrey, Mr., 6.  
 Scarisbrick, Edward, 135.  
 Scarth, John, 23.  
 Scilly isles, 165.  
 Seamor, lord Henrie, 134.  
 Seele, Elizabeth, 7, 39.  
 Sequestered property how let, 104-6.  
 Sharples, John, 17.  
 Shaw, Mr., 15.  
 —, Elizabeth, complaint of, 126.  
 —, Hugh, 7, 26, 39.  
 —, Richard, 152.  
 Sherburne, sir Richard, 77, 134.  
 Sherdley, Ralph, 18.  
 Sheriffs, arbitrarily fined, iv, v; form of oath for, 1-3; table and commons at assize time, 4, 5.  
 Sherrington, Francis, letter from lord Strange to, 69-70.  
 Shirdley, Richard, 176.  
 Shuttleworth, Marie, 27.  
 —, Richard, 1, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 89, 95, 96, 97.  
 Silver plate, catalogue of, 19-22.  
 Simpson, John, 43.  
 Smith, Hugh, 24.  
 —, John, 18.  
 Snape, William, 17.  
 Somerset, protector, 123.



Somner, Ellis, 17, 151, 153.  
 —, William, 3, 12, 36, 42, 75.  
 —, William, de Lost, 18.  
 —, William, de Worden, 18.  
 Southwell, —, 43.  
 Southworth, Richard, 18.  
 —, Roger, 19, 103, 105, 117.  
 —, William, 19.  
 Spanish armada, 134.  
 Spencer, Marie, 27.  
 Standish, Ralph, 29, 59, 60, 76.  
 —, Thomas, 1, 10, 29, 59, 60, 135.  
 —, captain, 79.  
 Stanfield, William, 18.  
 Stanley, sir Thomas, bart., 95.  
 Stanw<sup>th</sup>, Laur., 127.  
 Starkey, James, 29, 40.  
 —, John, 10, 23, 24, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 88, 108.  
 Stewart, Charles; *see* Charles II.  
 Stoanes, Henry, 18.  
 Stockley, Edward, letter to Mr. flarington, 68.  
 Stopforth, William, 17.  
 Strange, Ferdinand lord, letters from, 130, 136.  
 —, James lord, 9, 60, 65, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 87, 88; letters from, 11, 57, 67, 69, 79, 155.  
 —, lady, 66, 67.  
 Suckling, sir Jo., 61.  
 Sumner, John, 6, 18; letter from, 150.  
 Symond, —, 173.

**T**ALBOTT, sir Thomas, knt., 124.  
 Theobald's, 33.  
 Thomas, Owen, 7.  
 Throckmorton, sir William, 166.  
 Toppinge, Hugh, 25.  
 Townley, John, letters from, 126, 127.  
 Trafford, sir Cecil, 10, 60, 68; letters from, 63, 67.  
 Trollope, colonel, 167.  
 Twisleton, colonel, 174.  
 Tyldesley, Thomas, 17, 29, 40, 77.  
 —, sir Thomas, 166.

**U**PTON, near Worcester, 167.

**V**EALE, Edw., 29.  
 Veane, Henry, 155.  
 Vennar, Richard, 115.

Vernon, sir George, judge, 30, 37; notice of, 9.  
 Voyders, 13.

**W**ADSWORTH, Nicholas, 17.  
 Wainewryght, —, 114.  
 Wakefield, William, 42.  
 Walker, Thomas, 105.  
 —, William, 17.  
 Wall, John, 173.  
 Walle, Hugh, 141.  
 Walmsley, Lawrence, 39.  
 —, Thomas, 135.  
 —, Thomas, a prisoner, 23.  
 Walton in le dale, 103, 106.  
 Walton, William, 17.  
 Waring, Richard, 113, 114, 115, 117.  
 Warrington, 5, 71, 87.  
 Washington, Robert, 26.  
 Waterworth, William, 19.  
 Watkins, Da., 115.  
 Waynwright, James, letters from, 165-175.  
 Wearden, Mary, 26.  
 Wells, Henry, 26.  
 Welch, rev. Mr., 92.  
 West Derby; *see* Derby hundred.  
 Westhead, Gabriel, 25.  
 Whalleye, —, 171, 173.  
 Whittle, James, 18.  
 —, William, 19.  
 Wholey, Edward, 18.  
 Widdows, lieut. John, 177.  
 Wigan, 84, 90, 133, 178; orders made at, 73-6; battle of, 166.  
 Wiggans, Henry, 102.  
 Wilkinson, Elizabeth, 7, 39.  
 —, Jennet, 27.  
 —, Robert, 27.  
 Willoughby of Parham, lord, 114, 115.  
 Wilmot, captain, 61.  
 Wilson, Thomas, of Tunley in Wrightington, 176.  
 —, Thomas, 26.  
 —, Ellen, 39.  
 —, Margaret, 26.  
 Wincley, Henry, examination of, 86, 87.  
 Windebanke, francis, 31, 32.  
 Windle, a measure, 12.  
 Winne, Peter, 10, 25.  
 Wisket, a basket, 15.  
 Witches, list of, 27.  
 Witherington, lord, 166.

Woods, Rauffe, 19.  
Woodworth, Richard, 18.  
Worcester, battle of, 167-8.  
Worden, vi, vii, viii, 15.  
Worrell, Henry, of Wyssel, Notts., iv.  
—, Margaret, iv.  
—, William, 25.  
Worsley, Raphe, 27.  
—, Alice, 6.  
Worthington, Rauffe, 103.  
— (de Adlington), Laurence, 92.

Wossall, Thomas, 10.  
Wright, Henry, 18.  
Wrightington, Ed., 75.  
—, sir Edward, 90.  
—, Mr., 45.  
Wroe, John, 5.

YERWOOD, William, 92.  
York, royal standard raised at,  
57, 58, 61.









DA  
670  
L19C5  
v.39

Chetham Society, Manchester,  
Eng.  
Remains

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

NOT WANTED IN RBSC



